

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

①

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publication

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT
BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON
TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES FOR THE
PURPOSE OF THE PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE.

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Aklavik, N.W.T.,

April 2, 1975.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS

Volume I

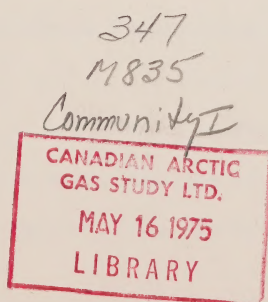
347
M835
Community I



APPEARANCES:

INDEX OF WITNESSES

| | | Page |
|----|------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | Prof. Michael Jackson | for Mackenzie Valley |
| 4 | Mr. Ian Roland | Pipeline Inquiry; |
| 5 | | |
| 6 | Mr. Darryl Carter | for Canadian Arctic Gas |
| 7 | | Pipeline Limited; |
| 8 | Mr. Alan Hollingsworth | for Foothills Pipelines Ltd. |
| 9 | | |
| 10 | Mr. Glen W. Bell | for Northwest Territories |
| 11 | Mr. Gerry Sutton | Indian Brotherhood and |
| 12 | | Metis Association of the |
| 13 | | Northwest Territories; |
| 14 | Mr. John U. Bayly | for Inuit Tapirisat of |
| 15 | | Canada and the |
| 16 | | Committee for Original |
| 17 | Mr. Ron Veale | Peoples Entitlement. |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| 26 | | |
| 27 | | |
| 28 | | |
| 29 | | |
| 30 | | |



| | <u>INDEX OF WITNESSES</u> | <u>Page</u> |
|----|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | Lazarus SITTICHINLI | 3 |
| 3 | Archie HEADPOINT | 5 |
| 4 | Amos PAUL | 9,26 |
| 5 | Sarah STEWART | 12 |
| 6 | Peter THRASHER | 12 |
| 7 | Charlie FURLONG | 16 |
| 8 | Caroline CARMICHAEL | 17 |
| 9 | Frank FLANIK | 19 |
| 10 | Mary HUSKY | 30 |
| 11 | Mr. HFMSTOCK | 43 |
| 12 | Tom ROSS | 46 |
| 13 | Archie HEADPOINT | 57 |
| 14 | Jean TARDIFF | 60 |
| 15 | Dora MALAGANA | 63 |
| 16 | | |
| 17 | | |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| 26 | | |
| 27 | | |
| 28 | | |
| 29 | | |
| 30 | | |

Aklavik, N.W.T.,

April 2, 1975.

(PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I think I should begin by telling you for those of you who have the machines for translating, Loucheux is on Channel 1 and Eskimo on Channel 4, so if you want to adjust your dial we can begin.

I am Judge Berger, and I have been appointed to conduct the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. This Inquiry has been established to consider what the impact will be of the pipeline Arctic Gas wants to build to bring natural gas from the Arctic to Southern Canada and United States. I have been holding formal hearings at Yellowknife. There we have been examining the multitude of studies and reports that have been prepared by the government, by the industry, and by the participants. There we are providing an opportunity for the ventilation of the evidence, the opinions and the arguments of all concerned.

But the community hearings, where we shall hear from the people who live in the north, are just as important as the formal hearings in Yellowknife. I will be holding hearings in every community in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and the Northern Yukon likely to be affected by the pipeline.

To enable the people in the cities and towns, the settlements and villages in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, and the Northern

1 Yukon to know what is being said in Yellowknife at
2 the formal hearings, summaries of the evidence given
3 there are being broadcast on a regular basis in all of
4 the communities, in English and in the native languages,
5 by the C.B.C.

6 The proposed pipeline is not
7 to be considered in isolation. The pipeline guidelines
8 laid down by the Government of Canada require an examina-
9 tion of the proposed pipeline in the light of all that
10 it may bring with it.

11 This is the first community
12 hearing. I am here so that you can tell me what you
13 think, and so that you can say what you want to say.

14 I want you, the people who
15 live here, who make the north your home, I want you to
16 tell me what you would say to the Government of Canada
17 if you could tell them what was in your minds. I want
18 to hear from anyone who wishes to speak. You have the
19 right to speak, to tell me what the pipeline will mean
20 to you, to your family, and to your life.

21 I am here to listen to you.
22 I want anyone who wishes to speak to feel free to
23 speak to me. We are going to ask that you be sworn
24 when you speak, or if you don't wish to be sworn, you
25 can affirm. All of the witnesses who are giving
26 evidence to the Inquiry in Yellowknife are being sworn,
27 and because I believe that these hearings in the
28 communities are just as important as the hearings in
29 Yellowknife, I think people who have something to say
30 at this hearing today should be sworn or should affirm,

L. Sittichinli

1 as they wish.

2 If you wish to speak, simply
3 speak from the table where you are; you can be seated,
4 you can sit in your seat or you can stand up, however
5 you find it most comfortable. I want to hear from
6 anyone who wishes to speak -- native people, white
7 people, young people, old people, and I want to tell
8 you that we have lots of time. We will stay here
9 today and tomorrow and the day after that, and we will
10 stay for the weekend if there are still people who
11 haven't been heard from when the weekend arrives. So
12 I think that we can begin now and if anyone wishes to
13 speak, we will have time to hear from all of you, but
14 whoever wishes to start may simply do so now.

15
16 (SUSIE HUSKY, sworn as
17 Loucheux Interpreter)

18 LAZARUS SITTICHINLI, sworn:

19 THE WITNESS: I know all this
20 land, I know all the land of the Fort McPherson area,
21 the land from away back, and how the people live on it.
22 I know this land from a long time ago and then we move
23 here to Aklavik, and I know how to make my living from
24 this land. I know for a long time how to make a
25 living off this land and we have always lived peaceful;
26 but now the time has changed and I can see that.

27 Now I will talk to you about
28 something. We have always made a living off this land
29 of ours and we didn't realize that the white people
30 were going to be coming in and working on our land

L. Sittichinli

1 until now. We didn't know that they were even making
2 all these trails in the delta until a few years ago,
3 and we don't even know what it is all about; but we
4 know now all that is happening and therefore there is
5 a lot of talking going on.

6 We are very pleased with our
7 land, we make our living off our land and if we don't
8 say anything to the white man about our land, it
9 appears to me it will all spoil.

10 When I was young I used to
11 trap on this land of ours and I hunted, and that's
12 how I made my living; but now when the white man is
13 working upon our land a lot, I can see a lot of changes
14 happening.

15 A few years ago when they
16 first started making all the trails, I had a camp at
17 Husky River and they had one about 12 miles from my
18 camp. When I was at my camp they were making all these
19 trails three miles from my camp, and nobody told me
20 what they were doing or why they were there, and I was
21 just not informed as to what was happening on my own
22 trap-line. I know that they are doing that all over
23 the delta.

24 I know that they are working
25 around the coast where there is a lot of fishing, I
26 do a lot of fishing in the summertime and I used to get
27 very good fish; but this summer I found a change in the
28 fish. The fish, the trout are not the same as they used
29 to be. I can see that for the future for my grand-
30 children and the future for their children, I can see

L. Sittichinli
A. Headpoint

1 that everything is spoiling and I don't like what I
2 see.

3 Up until a few years ago we
4 didn't know what was happening and because of the Indian
5 Brotherhood and their information program, we now
6 realize what is happening, because of the information
7 that they give us we are suddenly realizing what is
8 happening and we are all talking about our land and we
9 don't know what will happen. I feel there is a lot
10 of others to talk so that's all I have to say now.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
12 very much.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)
14

15 (ABE OOKPIK sworn as Eskimo
16 Interpreter)

17 ARCHIE HEADPOINT, sworn:

18 THE WITNESS: I was born -- I
19 will tell you about my life. I was born in 1896 near
20 Carter River in Alaska. I not remember meeting before
21 the year 1902, I remember that year was the big death
22 in this country. As I grew up, my mind got more
23 adapted to the thinking of a growing person and my
24 father took us from that area towards this country.
25 Since I remember we were travelling and we met some
26 white people, but my father always made a living off
27 the land wherever he went. As I grew up I started
28 travelling with my father in the wintertime. We star-
29 ted making the travel to further areas to hunt, and all
30 I had for my blanket was a sheepskin. It was hard for

A. Headpoint

1 me to follow this way, but there was probably no other
2 way. I started to learn this way because I had to, and
3 I really appreciated that time.

4 When I grew up I started
5 travelling on my own and what my father had taught me
6 I tried to make the best use of it, and in those days
7 there was no rifle so we could kill ducks and hunt.
8 Then it was probably my turn to look after his life,
9 and his later years because I want to pay him back for
10 what he taught me, both him and my father and my mother
11 used to snare many ptarmigans and I know as a young
12 man my mother had asked me to say that I couldn't live
13 alone by myself, so they went to Rampart because that's
14 where I got married and when we went to Rampart House,
15 I got married in 1919 and I was told by my father,
16 telling me, "Now that you married you not going to be
17 lazy, you got to struggle very hard, and if other
18 people see you being lazy man, they will always sort of
19 ridicule you." And in those days it was the custom
20 to allow me to go and live with my father-in-law and
21 my mother-in-law, and his name was Charlie Kooyal(?),
22 and then after spending two years with them I decided
23 I was old enough to go on my own, and I started going
24 and I stayed over there with my father and started
25 going towards this dug-out, and because I struck out
26 and made good hunt sometimes and we never had no pro-
27 blems and any hunger, and it was because of what I
28 learned from my father, and my wife and I were living
29 with no starvation.

30 This is all I have to say

A. Headpoint

1 about this time, but if you want me to say more, you
2 can ask me to do so later or now.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: If you
4 wish to say anything further, you can do so now or
5 later; but if you would rather later on, it's entirely
6 up to you.

7 A Can I speak partially
8 about the pipeline, what I understand about it?

9 Q Yes, certainly, sir.

10 A Talking about the pipeline
11 I can't say no, not to build it, because since I remem-
12 ber seeing the white man, he has always had craftsman-
13 ship, especially good workmanship, and he has a lot to
14 offer.

15 I hear from people that has
16 travelled to new people that have gone down south and
17 they have seen domesticated animals that they have
18 learned to live with, and they always seem to have
19 clean land and clean country, and if that is what's
20 going to happen, that's one of the things that should
21 be looked at very carefully.

22 Since we have known them in
23 this country they have helped us in many ways. We
24 should also be taught to work with them and to do as
25 well. I am thankful for the nurses and the doctors
26 and the missionaries and the R.C.M.P. who have been
27 here, and whenever somebody goes wrong, they have the
28 law, that they have to keep the law.

29 Here is another portion of
30 my life. We moved into Aklavik area close to Aklavik

A. Headpoint

1 in 1936 and we have lived among these people and all
2 they have ever done is very good for our people. Al-
3 though we live six miles from here, actually many of
4 them have been sick from time to time and we want to
5 live close to the villages and the doctors and even
6 today my wife still lives down there because that is
7 where we settled.

8 One bad thing that happened
9 to me, though, when I was down there, I had a mental
10 breakdown, a nervous breakdown and I always blame some
11 certain people, there is a belief among us that had
12 a curse on me; but when I went down south for my
13 examination I got better and people prayed for me and
14 now I am here today.

15 Although I was very sick at
16 that time with this nervous breakdown, the brother of
17 mine, concerning to me has asked all the people to
18 pray for me, for me to get better and to return, and
19 I lived since then and I have tried to follow the rules.
20 and I remember when they were trying to make me
21 better that they used different type techniques and
22 one of them, I think, was some kind of an electro-gram.
23 As soon as I got the shock I remember I passed out
24 and fell asleep and then after that type of treatment
25 they told me, "You can go home to Aklavik on the
26 16th of June." The police went in and picked me up to
27 Edmonton and I went home the next day.

28 I am just telling you, I am
29 saying I know that the doctors know lots about the
30 human mind and human problems and so on. This is how

A. Headpoint
A. Paul

1 I got better, I'm sure. People should know that
2 medical doctors are about the best in this country to
3 help the people for their health, and although my wife
4 is in the hospital for two months, they tell me that
5 she will get better also.

6 Today I am still praying that
7 my wife will get better because when we were young we
8 helped everyone that needed help, although we didn't
9 have very much in those days. We always had a cup of
10 tea for the white people when they came through our
11 camp, and my wife was always ready to help anyone that
12 came through our camp.

13 He said that because of our
14 custom, my wife and I, we feed anyone that came along,
15 since our custom is we have never been allowed to pay
16 for food required by anybody that came, not like the
17 white people. Thank you very much. My relation,
18 that boy.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
20 very much, I'm glad to know that.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22
23 (PETER THRASHER, sworn as
24 Loucheux Interpreter)

25 AMOS PAUL, sworn:

26 THE WITNESS: I, Amos Paul,
27 am going to talk about my living. I have been living
28 for quite a while, too. I was born in 1911, a lot of
29 the people tell me I was born in 1911. Since that time
30 I was making my living, there was not much of the food

A. Paul

1 that we have today, most of the food came off the land.
2 Most of it was meat, fish, light ducks, birds and off
3 the sea, and there was very little of the food that was
4 produced in the south when I was a young man.

5 THE INTERPRETER: This is Amos
6 Paul and he said that when he was young, since he grew
7 up with his parents, his clothes weren't made, weren't
8 the clothes he is wearing today. All his clothes were
9 made of either animal hide, caribou hide, or bear hides,
10 all off the land. That is the way he was dressed when
11 he was young.

12 THE WITNESS:
13 When I was growing up since
14 my childhood there was very few white people around
15 then when I started making my living.

16 Since the time when I was
17 trying to remember growing up, the only people that
18 used to come around were by ships using coal burners
19 in those days, and that is the only way I can remember
20 seeing the white when I was young.

21 The way he interprets, this
22 is an interpretation of how trade began in those days,
23 the Eskimos would go out and meet the ships anchored
24 out in the ocean, would go out in their whaleboats
25 with meat for trading, and they started getting differ-
26 ent food, that's how he interprets it.

27 He wants me to say that in
28 those days most houses, in other words, he wants me to
29 say in those days they were moving always, and their
30 houses were mostly of hide, the place they lived were
mostly made of animal hides and they were even able to

1 have a fire in them, and to support them they had
2 mostly willows bent over to make a frame for those
3 skins to live in. Most of them were covered with
4 caribou hides in those days. From that time when many
5 of our ancestors made their living in this country, I
6 began making my living also in this same country, so
7 whenever we travelled we always took along these
8 willows to hold up the caribou tents that we had. He
9 said it was even a good thing to ride in when it was
10 put together in a sleigh. Sometimes we have dogs.
11 There was a time, sometimes he had to suffer to make
12 a living, some of us would snare ptarmigan, and we
13 also have seals.

14 When times got hard in those
15 days, people would travel, especially up into the
16 mountains, that would be in the wintertime, to look
17 for ptarmigan, rabbit, mountain sheep or caribou, or
18 something that they could live on. And when spring-
19 time comes, when it was time for them to go to tent,
20 to operate their boat, some willows they used that to
21 make the boat. Some travelled by boat, some go by
22 land, but they go towards the sea to live in the
23 summer. The reason for going towards the sea in the
24 springtime is that to go and make a living in a differ-
25 ent way but in the same country, and go and hunt the
26 seals that come around when the ice starts breaking in
27 the springtime. I have forgotten the way of my living,
28 I started making my living in Alaska, that is the time
29 when there was no border between over there and here.
30 There wasn't many white people then, in fact there

A. Paul
S. Stewart
P. Thrasher

1 wasn't any at that time. That is all that I wish to
2 say for now, thank you.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
4 Mr. Paul.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

5 SARAH STEWART, sworn:

6 (SUSIF HUSKY, Interpreter)

7 THE WITNESS: We made a
8 living in the bush, we liked to see a better future
9 for our children, especially if we get the land
10 settlement. The pipeline will change the country and
11 maybe damage the forest as well. Again we wish to say
12 the Government should settle the land claim with the
13 people.

14 As long as I can remember we
15 made our living off the land in the bush. I don't
16 understand what everybody is talking about right now.
17 I was born in 1905, as I told you a few minutes ago.
18 I was married in 1923 in Fort McPherson. Ever since
19 then we have been living in the bush and living off
20 the land. This is all I have to say. Everything that
21 the older people have just told you I can remember as
22 far back as then. That's all I have to say.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
24 Mrs. Stewart.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

25 PETER THRASHER, sworn:

26 THE WITNESS: My name is
27 Peter Thrasher, I am an Eskimo, I was born in this
28 country, and as long as I can remember and the stories
29 from my grandfather, he was born in Alaska somewhere
30 in the 1800's, and he crossed at the -- which is now

1 the border, about the year 1910, I think, with my
2 grandmother. My grandparents, there was a lot of
3 people that also came too that I know of that I can
4 remember.

5 I have seen many written
6 documents, and I have seen also my grandparents, a sort
7 of written document at the time they crossed to Alaska,
8 to Canada. At that time we didn't know where the
9 border was, as a matter of fact, I don't think he knew
10 what it meant to have a border. Now they call that
11 place Demarkation Point.

12 My mother and dad were both
13 born in Alaska, but they came here between 1910 and
14 1906, and in 1910, anyway, they crossed.

15 I was born in 1930 and I went
16 to school for about five years, and then my grandfather
17 took me on to the trapline. When I went to school I
18 was speaking Fskimo, and when I left it I was speaking
19 English, so when I talked to my grandfather he didn't
20 understand me, but one thing he did for me, he called
21 me stupid, because I couldn't talk my own language
22 anymore. It took quite awhile to get back to my
23 language in order to understand him again. You know
24 that was quite a hit for me, I was kind of glad, be-
25 cause he taught me many things to do. He told me
26 stories of many people who lived in this country, and
27 we have lots of stories, but he said, the things that
28 he said and how they made a living in this country.
29 He talked about the whaleboats, he talked about the
30 ships that came into the country, and the first time

P. Thrasher

1 he saw white people. Also the ship that came along
2 the Arctic coast, the boat they called the "CHINO",
3 and also the first trading of those days. He didn't
4 know what it really was, he found out, he got some-
5 thing speaking to the crew, as far as I can remember,
6 I don't remember any one of them saying that there was
7 any sort of treaty or some sort of document saying
8 that this country belonged to somebody.

9 As far as I can remember, my
10 grandfather said where he made his living was his own
11 country, and in a way the only thing the people say
12 if they have something to give to their children in
13 the future. In a way it was always said that the
14 Eskimos should have a living. We live off the land.
15 We go out and hunt, we go and trap, and we go and get
16 some sheep. That's what I do, that's the way I make
17 my living, that's the way my parents were born.

18 I don't know when my grand-
19 father came into this country, anyway he is buried up
20 at Rat River, that is one of my relations that I could
21 talk to you about if I want to.

22 Anyways, I would like to say
23 that I know in many ways I inherit what my grandfather
24 and my father have given me. A place to live in, a
25 place to own, something I have a right to, when I am
26 here, or even consider I would like to give something
27 for the future generations of my children so they will
28 have something to talk about and something to live by
29 and something to live on, and they also should have
30 the right to inherit this country.

P. Thrasher

1 I think what was given to me
2 should be given to them. What my grandfather owned,
3 or what my father owned, I have as my house. I would
4 like to keep it that way.

5 I don't know how long to keep
6 on talking, I think maybe some other people would like
7 to talk, so I will just talk a little short one right
8 now.

9 The first time I started to
10 make my living, I was 12 years old.

11 My grandfather said it to me
12 in Eskimo, you go out there on the trapline and try
13 and set a few traps. And you know how he was saying,
14 he was talking Eskimo, and I was talking English.
15 You can see how hard it is, not only you're alone, but
16 you know that is actually something that hurts people,
17 and if one complains, when they are complaining they
18 have a good reason to complain. I don't think they
19 want to leave the country, I don't think they want to
20 give up the land.

21 About the pipeline, I think
22 later on I will talk about it, but I think maybe
23 somebody else may like to speak now. Also I would
24 like to say something else from the people. Many
25 people I talk with, they understand me, and I can
26 speak English, and they would like to thank you for
27 coming here, Mr. Berger. They would like to thank
28 you very much, many people, also the C.B.C., and when
29 they speak to you, or to anybody, they like to speak
30 with good intentions and tell you where they live,

P. Thrasher
C. Furlong

1 tell you what they own, and they want you very much to
2 listen to this, and if you are going to be a higher
3 court, seriously to take into consideration, because
4 I don't think when they say something, what they want
5 to say to you is not a lie, and I think that's all I
6 have to say for now.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
8 Mr. Thrasher.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

9 CHARLIE FURLONG, sworn:

10 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, I
11 am Charlie Furlong, and I would like to speak to you
12 today on behalf of my people. The people are not
13 ready for land development. By people, I mean the
14 Indians, the Eskimo and the Metis. The oil companies
15 want to build a pipeline down the Northwest Territor-
16 ies. They want to take our gas, our oil. We will not
17 even use our gas, it will go past our homes, our com-
18 munities, to heat southern Canada and our big brother
19 the United States of America.

20 The communities are not
21 equipped to handle the men who will come. The health
22 service is poor. Law enforcement is poor. Recreation
23 facilities is poor, and education isn't 100%. Commu-
24 nities don't have a doctor, they have to go to bigger
25 towns to get treated. There are not enough police in
26 the Northwest Territories. Last spring we had a shoot-
27 ing accident, three people were killed, and there was
28 only one policeman came.

29 Kids in small towns go to a
30 Grade 8 level, and then they have to go to Inuvik or

C. Furlong
C. Carmichael

1 Yellowknife to finish school. Most of them quit, or
2 drop out, because they can't stay away from home.
3 Native people themselves are not qualified for decent
4 jobs during construction of this pipeline. White men
5 will come from the south to build the pipeline, and
6 again white men will come into the communities, take
7 our daughters, our wives, even our mothers. Divorce
8 rates will increase, and children will be left home-
9 less.

10 I would like to see a land
11 settlement between the Government and the people of
12 the Northwest Territories, a land settlement where the
13 Native people will control their land and development.
14 We are not against development but we want to control
15 it. In every movie about the Indian wars, the Indian
16 people always lose.

17 I now ask the Government, the
18 southern people of Canada, to let us win this one.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
20 Mr. Furlong.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

CAROLINE CARMICHAEL, sworn:

(SUSIE HUSKY, Interpreter)

23 Mrs. Carmichael would like to
24 say a few words.

25 THE WITNESS: When you were
26 here this winter, I spoke to you for a little while,
27 and I am glad to see you back again, and I would like
28 to see you and say a few words again. I am glad to
29 see that someone cares to listen to us. I am now 78
30 years old. When I was 15 years old I was first

C. Carmichael

1 married to an Indian fellow. In 1931 I was remarried
2 to a trapper named Frank Carmichael, well known by
3 everyone in this area. I a glad to see that all my
4 friends have gathered here at this meeting today. I
5 am glad to see our friends from Old Crow and various
6 areas. We were never taught Loucheux, and one of our
7 teachers taught me. I know there is a lot of talk
8 about the oil at this time, and I would like to say a
9 few words about it now.

10 Last winter, when I was a bit
11 stronger, I used to go across the river and set snares
12 for rabbits but I haven't this year. At that time the
13 oil company trucks were making a trail where I was
14 setting snares, and they were breaking down trees and
15 so on, so this year I didn't bother to go setting
16 snares. They damaged my snare-line. We enjoy and we
17 live off the land, eat from the land. We are not used
18 to white man's food, and there is no rabbits this
19 year, so it is very difficult for us.

20 All the old people are talking
21 about our land, this pipeline, and we hope that you
22 will do the best for us. We are not thinking of our-
23 selves, because we are old, we will be dying soon.
24 We are thinking of the future generations, so that
25 they can have the better life. Our children are all
26 attending schoool, the teachers are working very hard
27 at education, and some of them are going to day
28 school. The children that go to day school, their
29 parents go out hunting and fishing. The fishing is
30 very bad, and the hunting for ducks is very bad. The

C. Carmichael
F. Flanik

1 oil companies have ruined everything, so it is very
2 hard for hunting and trapping. And so those people
3 are stuck and have nothing to turn to.

4 The Government is helping us
5 with our Old Age Pensions, and I have been staying
6 now for the last three years, but this year I decided,
7 this winter I decided to start speaking about every-
8 thing that is going on.

9 We are in the hands of the
10 Government, and we are well looked after, but the
11 Government goes ahead and gives permission to the oil
12 people to go ahead and ruin our land. I hope you will
13 help us in whatever way you can.

14 It is very hard for me to look
15 after myself right now. I have two boys, one a pilot
16 and the other a trapper, and they look after me, and
17 that's the only way I am getting looked after at the
18 moment. That's all I have to say and may God bless
19 you.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
21 very much, Mrs. Carmichael.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

22 FRANK FLANIK, sworn:

23 THE WITNESS: My name is
24 Frank Flanik, I have lived in Aklavik all my life, I
25 have worked and I have trapped. First, I would like
26 to tell you where Aklavik is located. Aklavik is
27 located at the junction of the Mackenzie and West
28 Channel, approximately 110 miles north of the Arctic
29 Circle, 50 miles south of the Mackenzie Basin.

30 The settlement is in the

1 west central portion of the Mackenzie Delta, which is
2 one of the largest Deltas in the world, extending
3 1,750 miles from its head at Point Separation to its
4 mouth at the Arctic Ocean, and its widest point mea-
5 sures 100 miles. The Delta itself is made of rivers
6 and channels and islands and lakes. One side of the
7 Mackenzie is bordered by a range of hills, and on the
8 other side by the Richardson Mountains. The Delta is
9 not without natural resources and can support various
10 animals on the Delta itself, and is an excellent
11 habitat for muskrat and beaver, while the Richardson
12 Mountains provide good pasture for caribou, and the
13 area east of the Delta has supported reindeer for
14 many years. Fish are plentiful, and the sea provides
15 seals and Beluga whales. Muskrat, I guess, is our
16 main resource here and caribou.

17 For example, in 1957 and
18 1958 muskrats were taken in Aklavik, 46,168 taken in
19 '57 and '58. In 1967 - '68, 67,000. And then from
20 1972 to 1973 there was a big drop, there was only
21 13,000 taken.

22 I remember in 1951, I was
23 baling muskrat for the Hudsons Bay for three weeks.
24 I understand that there was 130 bales, and there was
25 1,000 rats to a bale, and there was a whole pile when
26 I left. I guess this is our main -- well, what do I
27 call it, our main resource, like caribou, we have
28 caribou, we have sheep, moose, but mainly rats, and
29 caribou. The caribou, I guess centuries ago, they
30 got this big pile of rocks up on the hill, I don't

F. Flanik

1 know how far they were, but I guess from a distance
2 it looked like a human, and this would keep the
3 caribou in one direction towards the lake or an ocean,
4 and I was wondering if they put up the proposed pipe-
5 line, put a pumping station there, and keep the
6 caribou away. They are just left there and they keep
7 away from us. Our caribou was quite close this
8 winter, last year, and that is our main resource
9 year.

10 Well, I have been to school
11 for three years and I have very little education.
12 When I left school I was only in Grade 3, and Inuvik
13 started, I applied for carpenter training. I got my
14 second class papers today, and I work when there is
15 work available. I work in Aklavik and I trap when
16 there is no work, and I am with the Council in
17 Aklavik.

18 I think if the pipeline was
19 put on, it would really spoil the hunting along the
20 coast, and back here about nine miles from the pro-
21 posed pipeline, it would be about nine miles from
22 Aklavik, and down by the mountains. Those with a big
23 family cannot live without caribou, for the price
24 they are paying in the stores now for meat. That's
25 all.

26 MR. BAYLY: Q I wonder if
27 you could tell the Judge about the experiences you
28 have had at your temporary place when the seismic
29 crews came by?

30 A Well, we were out on

F. Elanik

1 Faster holiday, we were out in our rat camp, we had a
2 tent up, and I went out and set a few traps. Well, I
3 set the traps the first week in March, and I had them
4 set overnight and I pulled them out the next day, and
5 I left the traps right in the pushups with a stick
6 marker. Last weekend we took the children out for a
7 week, I went out Saturday. Well, we took the whole
8 family, the wife and I, there was five of us there.
9 They really enjoyed the trip. Then the next day I
10 went back there and one of the machines had run over
11 my traps set in the pushups.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: What had
13 run over?

14 A Equipment they use on
15 the seismic. And then I went home to my wife and
16 told her about this, but what could we do about it?
17 So then there is a line by our tent, 100 feet away,
18 125 feet away, and there was working there, and a
19 white man came, one of the crew came over to the kids,
20 the wife and I were sitting in the tent, and he told
21 the kids to get in the house or else they will get
22 their heads blown off. That's what they told us, they
23 told the kids and the kids told me, and I said, well,
24 get in the house, and we stayed in an old shack by
25 our tent, went in there and they blasted and chunks
26 of mud just rained all over our tent.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: O When
28 did you say that happened?

29 A Easter Sunday, a week
30 this Sunday.

F. Elanik

1 There is lots of wire been
2 left from years back, two or three years back, there
3 is lots of wire left. Last fall, when we had the
4 meeting with Albert, Max Albert, of the Forestry from
5 Inuvik, and when I told him about this, he told me to
6 go out and pick it up and sell it, that's what he told
7 me. This is the kind of problems we have around here.
8 We try to tell the Government people and this is what
9 they tell us.

10 Then a company sent in their
11 application for land use, and they come too late some-
12 times when they send them, like last fall they were
13 working around Kendall Island area, they were working
14 two weeks, I guess, after, no, they were working al-
15 ready, and then we get the application, they were two
16 weeks on the job already.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Q You got
18 the application at least two weeks late?

19 A Yes.

20 MR. BAYLY: Q Could you
21 tell the Judge, Frank, whether you have found any
22 signs that seismic work has had any effect on muskrats?

23 A Oh, yes, I am not the
24 only one. I found some dead rats last spring where
25 seismics have worked, and neighbours, too, said they
26 found muskrats soaked in fuel. We gave that to
27 Wildlife.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: I think,
29 Mr. Bayly, we will take a 10-minute break and stretch
30 our legs for ten minutes, and if you, sir, want to

1 continue after our little break, you are certainly
2 welcome to do so.

3 (PROCFEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 4:10 P.M.)

4 (PROCFEDINGS RESUMED AT 4:45 P.M.)

5 THE CHAIRMAN: Well, we will
6 bring our gathering to order again, ladies and gentle-
7 men, in just a minute or two. I am advised that the
8 Fire Regulations prohibit smoking. I hate to be the
9 bearer of bad news, but that is what I am told.

10 Well, Mr. Bayly?

11 MR. BAYLY: When we were
12 talking before, you had told the Judge how important
13 it was for you and your family to get caribou and
14 fish. I wonder if you could expand on that and tell
15 him a bit more about the things you do eat and what
16 sort of a diet you have.

17 A Our main diet is caribou
18 and fish, muskrat, ducks and all that. When I am in
19 the bush, nobody tells me what I can't kill. I kill
20 to survive in the bush, so I guess everybody when
21 they are in the bush there is no law, but in Aklavik
22 I think the main diet for everybody in Aklavik is
23 mainly caribou, fish and rabbit and muskrat. I know
24 my family eat about 30 caribou a year. I have nine
25 children, ten children and two grandchildren. If I
26 had to buy from the Bay, I don't know how I would
27 live. I know I can't live on store food.

28 Q You were telling us, as
29 well, about some of the things you had seen about the
30 seismic lines, and you said you had seen some dead

1 muskrats on a seismic line. I wonder if you could
2 tell the Judge why do you think perhaps the seismic
3 work may have had something to do with the reasons
4 the muskrats were dead?

5 A Well, when I was a kid
6 I used to walk on the lake and on the river along the
7 shore and you can see little fishes swimming under the
8 ice, and if you bang the ice, they will roll over, and
9 the same with the muskrat in the lake. If you are
10 following up a muskrat in a lake, and you bang the
11 ice, they roll over dead.

12 What I am trying to get at,
13 the seismic crew, when they blast on a lake, they
14 kill a lot of these rats like that.

15 I know, for instance, last
16 fall, when they told us the blasting concussion don't
17 spread out, but the other day at my rat camp I was
18 100 to 125 feet away from the blast, and we felt the
19 concussion from where we were.

20 Last fall when we had a meet-
21 ing with Shell Oil of Canada and Max of the Forestry,
22 we asked, the hamlets all agreed that they should go
23 back at least 50 feet from the lake when they are
24 blasting, but some guys said they were even closer
25 this year.

26 Q You mean they are now
27 closer than 50 feet from the banks?

28 A Well, there is some
29 rumours they are closer than 50 feet.

30 Q Can you tell the Judge

F. Elanik
A. Paul

1 where it is that the muskrats live and have their dens
2 in relation to the lakes?

3 A Muskrats they got a
4 blindfold, they also got pushups out on the lake where
5 they feed, and after they eat, they go back in their
6 bank holes. Some in the lower places down by, close
7 to shallow bay, they will build their nests in the
8 bush.

9 Q Have you ever found out
10 how far back into the bank the muskrats live?

11 A I really don't know.

12 Q You do know they live
13 in the banks, but you don't know how far in?

14 A They do live in the
15 banks, but I don't know how far.

16 Q Have you got anything
17 else you want to say at this time, Frank --

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
19 very much, sir.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

20 AMOS PAUL, sworn:

21 (PETER THRASHER, Interpreter)

22 THE WITNESS: I am going to
23 speak today very much like what Frank Elanik just
24 said.

25 We were not very far from
26 where he was trapping at the time he was trapping on
27 his trap-line, when the blasting begins, or when
28 they blast. One of the lakes I was on, in the middle
29 of the lake, I could feel the vibration from the
30 blast, and the vibration lasts for awhile, and when-

A. Paul

1 ever they blast, the lakes move, the middle of the
2 lake moves very much.

3 At one place and at one time
4 Amos said that he thinks that the muskrat were not
5 given a chance to go back into the bush when the
6 dynamite was blasted. I am saying this to be the
7 truth of what Frank saw. The muskrat does not go too
8 far on to the land, but the fact that they blast close
9 to it does hurt the muskrat. It makes me worried
10 when I look at those things, especially the amount
11 of pushups that are about 10 feet from the shore,
12 especially when there are traps in them. On the shore,
13 when the blast takes place, like on the lake, it moves
14 a lot in the middle and that's where the main concus-
15 sion starts. The main concussion started in the
16 middle and spread out towards the edges and kills the
17 muskrats. And what he has seen was the stakes that
18 they used to stake the pushups, and he knows that it
19 kills the rats.

20 I do not agree with anyone,
21 or anybody, or any company to do blasting besides
22 someone's trap-line. I have an awful feeling that it
23 is not correct to hurt a person's way of living. He
24 has a pretty big family to feed, and when he goes on
25 the top trap-line, he wants to make a living for his
26 family.

27 The different companies, who
28 are doing the blasting, like right close to his trap-
29 line camp, that is not the right thing to do, and if
30 there is a reason for it, if there is not, why is it

A. Paul

1 that people are allowed to go interfering with some-
2 one's life and property.

3 A muskrat, which is a fur
4 bearing animal, is at least \$4.00, to my knowledge,
5 and also for the young, or the children's livelihood,
6 for the families. That is all I will talk about my
7 living, but now I am going to talk about the pipeline
8 because I want to know more about it.

9 Where is the pipeline going
10 to be built? He wants to know if the pipeline will
11 be going through the hills, or right here at the back
12 of Aklavik, or across Shallow Bay.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
14 Mr. Thrasher, I am hearing everything you say, but you
15 are holding that close to your mouth. Hold it a
16 little farther away when you speak.

17 A He wants to know where
18 the pipeline will be built, whether it is going to be
19 built on the hills, or back of the flats, or across
20 Shallow Bay. Amos says he wants to know where it is
21 going to built, if it is going to be built.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe
23 later on tonight we can have Mr. Carter, who is one
24 of the lawyers representing Arctic Gas, who is here,
25 say something about that. Perhaps we could do that
26 later on, and you carry on, Mr. Paul, in the meantime,
27 and I will try to get an answer to your question
28 later.

29 A When I was young, when
30 I started to make my living, it wasn't with the gun

A. Paul

1 that I hunted, it was with a bow and arrow. He men-
2 tioned that he used the edge of a cartridge, one of
3 the oldest ones, the cartridge from that to put at the
4 end of his arrow to hunt. He used a bone to put at
5 the end of the bow and arrow.

6 I used to hunt ptarmigan, I
7 never had a .22. When I first got a gun, it was quite
8 an old .22 short, he had it at about the age of 15
9 years. That is when I started hunting. When I do go
10 out hunting, only when I am sleepy do I go back home.
11 Only when I was able to trap, when I started trapping,
12 I got the first ten white foxes with a .22 rifle. I
13 made a mistake, it wasn't a .22, it was a .44, that is
14 an old gun. And that after that, when I got the .44
15 gun, that's when I started hunting with it. He claims
16 he could see the shell coming from the gun, when he
17 shot for the animal. He thinks that the bullet was
18 travelling slow. That gun cost me only \$15.00 with
19 two boxes of shells. Then I started using that gun
20 for hunting caribou also, then there was some days
21 when I spent a whole day without getting one caribou.

22 When my brothers began to
23 hunt and my younger brother also, when they were
24 going hunting, I would go also. Whenever I hunt,
25 whatever I catch, I always carry home. I didn't have
26 no dog when I was hunting in those days. I lived
27 with my parents at that time, and later moved with
28 them. But whenever I went hunting it was always on
29 foot all the time.

30 Amos is mentioning about the

A. Paul
M. Husky

1 time that Archie, who was speaking in Eskimo a little
2 while, Amos says that when he was hunting at one time,
3 when he caught up to the caribou and caught some, that
4 Archie was very pleased that he had made a good hunt,
5 and he still remembers that. Archie would like to
6 know the day that they chased the caribou on foot and
7 caught them and made a kill and bring them home. His
8 son was also there, his son, who also has the same
9 name as I have in Eskimo which is Ooyarajuak, that's
10 up in the Fish River, not far from Aklavik here. And
11 then we came home in a big snowstorm. The storm was
12 very strong but still we came right down to Joseph's
13 Landing, which is another relative of the same tribe
14 of Eskimo. That's all he wants to say. What he wants
15 to say is just to prove at that time natives were
16 living in this country, their land was all of this
17 country. That's all I have to say.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
19 Mr. Paul.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21 MARY HUSKY, sworn:

22 (SUSIF HUSKY, Interpreter)

23 THE WITNESS: I would like
24 to say a few words, and I am glad that you are here,
25 because you will hear us and help us, I hope. I
26 would like to thank you and all your staff for trying
27 to help us.

28 We are talking about the
29 pipeline and the land claim, and I feel we should all
30 speak with one mind here in front of the Judge. We

M. Husky

1 don't want to give up our land. We are very stingy of
2 our lands, and when we were first given a Treaty, no
3 one spoke of taking our land from us. At that time
4 Chief Julius spoke very strong for us, because he
5 didn't want us to accept treaty money, didn't want to
6 accept the treaty money or anything that was being
7 given to us. The man who was setting up the treaty at
8 that time told us that we would never suffer again and
9 no white man would take our step on our lands. Now
10 they are trying to take our land from us and we are
11 very stingy of it, and we live off the land, and don't
12 eat the white man's food, especially the older people
13 live off the land. And, besides, it is our land they
14 are going to build the pipeline on, and we are very
15 much against it, very much so.

16 They should have told us in
17 the beginning that they wanted to build a pipeline,
18 instead of that, they were sneaking around and working
19 in the land. We can notice now there is very little
20 wild life in the area in the springtime when the ice
21 moves. We see a lot of ducks and hear the singing and
22 so on. We don't hear that anymore. Now in the
23 springtime you don't see very much of wildlife and it
24 makes you feel very bad. Even the fish, I notice a
25 change in the fish. There is very little left and
26 they are not as fat as they used to be.

27 Now, while the Judge is here,
28 we would like to talk about our land more than any-
29 thing. I hope that the Judge will help us. This is
30 all I have to say. Thank you.

M. Husky

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
2 Mrs. Husky.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: While we
5 have a pause in the proceedings, Mr. Carter, you heard
6 the question that Mr. Paul asked about the route of
7 the proposed pipeline, whether it was go go around the
8 Delta, or across the Delta, and I think we will
9 adjourn in a little while and come back here about
10 8:00 o'clock tonight, but you might tell the people
11 here now, if you wish, or later on at 8:00 o'clock,
12 the proposal that Arctic Gas is advancing at the for-
13 mal hearing in Yellowknife. One can understand that
14 the people here, who are not familiar with the various
15 proposals Arctic Gas has made, and you can clarify
16 your situation tonight when we begin. I am not saying
17 you must, but I take it you would wish to do so.

18 MR. CARTER: Yes, sir, I
19 would like to do so. We have a map, and after we
20 adjourn and they can see the proposed route.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes,
22 would you do that.

23
24 MR. BAYLY: I was wonder-
25 ing, Mr. Commissioner, one of the things on the route
26 mentioned, that Mr Carter might clarify, the copy we
27 have, there are two routes around Parsons Lake, one
28 of which the producers put on the map and one of which
29 Arctic Gas put on the map, and the people are confused
30 as to which side of the lake Arctic Gas intends to go.

THE COMMISSIONER: I think,

1 Mr. Bayly, you told me earlier that you wished to say
2 something before we adjourned. You can do that now
3 while we have some time, and if there are any other
4 people who wish to say anything, before we stop for
5 supper, you may do so now, or you may wait until later
6 on when we come back tonight.

7 MR. BAYLY: I think before
8 I speak on the point I was going to bring up, I would
9 like to just speak to Mr. Jackson.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead
11 then, he is sitting behind you.

12 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
13 the thing that I wanted to speak to you about arises
14 out of a telegram which was sent from Yellowknife by
15 the Assistant Commissioner of the Northwest Terri-
16 tories --

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
18 Mr. Bayly, I am not a child of the mechanical age,
19 and I never understand whether we are on the sound
20 system or not.

21 MR. BAYLY: Maybe I should
22 pick up a microphone.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe you
24 should just do so, just so whatever you have to say
25 isn't lost forever.

26 MR. BAYLY: I appreciate
27 your concern, Mr. Commissioner.

28 What I have to say arises
29 out of a telegram which was sent by the Assistant
30 Commissioner of the Northwest Territories to the

1 Regional Director in Inuvik, and this telegram was
2 radioed or telephoned to Territorial and Government
3 employees in Aklavik, and it concerns the evidence to
4 be given by Territorial Government employees at the
5 Berger Hearing.

6 We heard about it because
7 some of the employees expressed concern about whether
8 they should give evidence or not.

9 We then checked with Inuvik
10 and we were read out the text of the telegram which
11 had been received and I will read that to you. It is
12 a Telex to the Regional Director and it reads as
13 follows:

14 "Re your Telex, Berger Inquiry, you should advise
15 Territorial Government employees not to make
16 statements or testify as witnesses to Berger
17 Commission unless receiving instructions from
18 this office. Should any of our employees be
19 approached by officers of the Berger Commission
20 to make statements or testify, employees should
21 advise those officers to make their requests
22 through Commissioner Hodgson. In order to pro-
23 tect Territorial Government employees, we will
24 probably require the Berger Commission to accord
25 us the same privileges provided Federal Civil
26 servants which are notice in advance of the
27 requirements and an outline of the questions to
28 be asked our employees."

29 I informed Michael Dackson
30 of your staff, sir, that this Telex had been received,

1 and he had some telephone conversation with Mr.
2 Cotterill from Yellowknife, and he reported the con-
3 tents of these conversations to me. I will leave
4 those conversations for him to speak to you about.

5 We understand that there have
6 been alterations in the terms as of this morning, and
7 that an employee of the Territorial Government would
8 be coming over to Aklavik from Inuvik to explain this
9 to the Territorial Government employees there.

10 There was a meeting this
11 afternoon just before the hearing started at which
12 some of the Territorial Government employees in
13 Aklavik attended. We have asked to attend this meet-
14 ing to observe, but we were asked not to be because
15 it was a meeting solely for Territorial Government
16 employees.

17 On speaking to some of the
18 employees, they informed us that they had not been at
19 this meeting, and they are still in the position of
20 not knowing whether they should give evidence, whether
21 they are free to do so, what evidence they are not
22 free to give, and the situation has created a good
23 deal of confusion right on the eve of the first
24 Community Hearing.

25 It affects 39 people at last
26 count in Aklavik, and not only are there people who
27 do not want to testify until the situation has been
28 clarified by the Commissioner of the Northwest Terri-
29 tories, but there are people not in the employ of the
30 Northwest Territorial Government who do not want to

1 give evidence until the situation has been clarified.

2 This has made your statement
3 of this afternoon that everyone has the right to
4 speak, and your further statement that everyone should
5 feel free to speak to you, somewhat difficult for
6 people to comply with, because they don't know what
7 position they are in with regard to their employment
8 if they do speak out. And I am aware of several
9 people who probably would have otherwise spoken at
10 the hearing this afternoon, but they do not wish to
11 do so until there has been some clarification.

12 MR. JACKSON: Mr. Commis-
13 sioner, following Mr. Bayly's receipt of the Telex, I
14 immediately telephoned Mr. Cotterill in Yellowknife
15 because I was disturbed that the effect of the Telex,
16 whatever its intent may have been, was in fact to
17 limit participation in the community hearings, which
18 is something I feel is inconsistent with your formal
19 rulings which clearly stated every one in the north
20 should feel free to participate and come forward with
21 whatever views they felt proper to the terms of the
22 inquiry. It seemed that the Telex, or the copy,
23 which I understand was secured by Mr. Bayly, that the
24 Territorial Government employees, that to them, as
25 opposed to other residents in the north, that they are
26 in a special restriction in relation to their partici-
27 pation in this inquiry.

28 Following my conversation
29 with Mr. Cotterill, in which I expressed that concern,
30 he indicated that he would be conferring with the

1 Commissioner with a view to giving amended directions
2 to employees today. I spoke to him again this morning
3 and he said that he spoke with the Commissioner and
4 that these revised conditions were, in fact, being
5 sent out.

6 Just before we broke, I
7 spoke to Mr. Stewart, the Regional Director at Inuvik,
8 and he informed me that he had in fact received a
9 Telex from the Assistant Commissioner, and I think it
10 is appropriate to read it out into the record the
11 text of that Telex, which was, in fact, given to me
12 over the phone. It is from Mr. Ewan Cotterill to the
13 Regional Director, Inuvik Region:

14 "Further to my earlier instructions regarding
15 testimony by employees of the Territorial Govern-
16 ment before the Berger Commission Community Hear-
17 ings in Aklavik, the revised guidelines are to be
18 followed. Employees may testify before the
19 Community Hearings subject to the following con-
20 ditions:

- 21 (1) Their testimony is purely voluntary.
- 22 (2) Their testimony is clearly identified
23 as a personal expression related to
24 their own experience and views of the
25 communities in which they have resided
26 or worked.
- 27 (3) Their testimony cannot be interpreted
28 as a statement of the position of a
29 Territorial Government or their Depart-
30 ment.

" Employees should be made aware that the community hearings of the Berger Commission differ from the formal hearings to the extent that community hearings do not involve the subpoena of witnesses, nor any cross-examination of their testimony. All employees should understand that they might be subject to subpoena to the formal hearings as a result of their testimony before the community hearings. In that case they would be subject to cross-examination. The above guidelines relate to community hearings only and are to be regarded as interim until I have had the opportunity to meet with Commission Counsel to discuss a more permanent understanding. Testimony before the formal hearings would still be governed by the instructions contained in my earlier Telex. In other words, a request for the testimony of one of our employees before the formal hearings should be made through this office indicating the time, employee involved, and the nature of the testimony required.

I have advised Professor Jackson of the Berger Commission of these revised guidelines for community hearings. In the meantime I would appreciate it if you would arrange for Mr. Bowyer to proceed to Aklavik immediately to brief our employees on this matter and to get in touch with Professor Jackson while he is there."

Signed: "Ewan Cotterill,
Assistant Commissioner."

1 I understand that meeting
2 between some employers and Mr. Bowyer did in fact take
3 place. I very briefly saw Mr. Bowyer moments before
4 we commenced this afternoon. I haven't had an oppor-
5 tunity to talk with him and it does seem, from looking
6 at these revised directions, that there still is con-
7 siderable doubt in my mind, and I am sure Mr. Bayly's
8 mind, and the Territorial employees, as to what exact-
9 ly is the extent to which they can freely participate
10 in the Aklavik hearings.

11 MR. BAYLY: I might add,
12 Mr. Commissioner, there is, in the further telegram,
13 as I understand it, some suggestion that the Territor-
14 ial Government employees who give evidence at the com-
15 munity hearings, may be taken out of their communities
16 at some future date and taken to Yellowknife where
17 they would be subject to further questioning and
18 cross-examination, and there is a suggestion, and
19 perhaps threat is too strong a word for it, but it
20 has that connotation to it.

21 I would submit there should
22 be some clarification of this because if I am confused
23 in my mind, I have no doubt the people in Aklavik were
24 confused, worried and feeling unable to freely give
25 evidence before your Commission, sir.

26 MR. BELL: Mr. Commiss-
27 ioner, if I may say a few words on this subject. It
28 seems to me, from what Mr. Bayly has told us, as to
29 what is in these Telex, that this action on the part
30 of the Territorial Government is calculated to dis-

1 courage its employees from coming forward and speaking
2 to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. I think, in
3 the absence of a Claim of Privilege, that that is
4 interference with the democratic freedom of people
5 working for the Territorial Government, and also the
6 ability of the inquiry to conduct a proper hearing.
7 I think if the Territorial Government wishes to make a
8 claim in respect of privilege to its employees, it can
9 do so in the regular way. I do not think that the
10 Territorial Government is authorized to attach any
11 conditions whatsoever to the testimony that its
12 employees may give. This is a blanket attempt at
13 intimidation, and I do not think intimidation is too
14 strong a word to prevent witnesses from freely giving
15 evidence.

16 In my opinion it may not be
17 unlawful but certainly improper and unacceptable.
18 I think this should be made clear to all people work-
19 ing for the Territorial Government that they are free
20 to attend and speak to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
21 Inquiry without fear of sanction, and that the law
22 will protect them in the exercise of this right.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
24 Professor Jackson, let me have copies of both Telex's
25 and would you confer with Mr. Bowyer who, I under-
26 stand, is here, when we adjourn for supper, and you
27 might tell me when we resume at 8:00 o'clock the re-
28 sults of your conference with Mr. Bowyer.

29 We will adjourn now to 8:00
30 o'clock and we will carry on at 8:00 o'clock as long

1 as you want to carry on into the evening.

2 We will adjourn now and we
3 will come back at 8:00 o'clock tonight.

4 PROFESSOR JACKSON: Mr. Com-
5 missioner, Mr. Bowyer has already returned to Inuvik,
6 I may be able to contact him by telephone.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: He was
8 here -- we will adjourn now until 8:00 o'clock.

9 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8:00 P.M.)

10 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT.)

11
12 AKLAVIK, N.W.T.,

13 8:00 P.M.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
15 ladies and gentlemen, we will call our gathering to
16 order again this evening.

17 I have read the telegrams of
18 the Assistant Commissioner as sent to the Regional
19 Director in Inuvik. What must be understood is that
20 this hearing is for the purpose of giving the people,
21 who live here in Aklavik, a chance to tell me what
22 they think, to say what they want to say. The people
23 who are employed by the Territorial Government are not
24 coming forward as employees of the Territorial Govern-
25 ment to disclose things that they have learned in
26 their capacity as employees of the Territorial Govern-
27 ment. If they were, it might well be that the Terri-
28 torial Government would be entitled to assert a Claim
29 of Privilege, but these people wish simply to tell me
30 what they think the impact of the pipeline will be.

1 That is what this inquiry is all about, to consider the
2 social, economic and environmental impact of the pro-
3 posed pipeline and the development it will bring with
4 it in the North. The people who live here are enti-
5 tled to have their say. They have the right to tell
6 me what they hope the impact will be, or what they
7 fear it will be. That is why I am here.

8 The Territorial Government
9 has sought to impose conditions on the right of the
10 people living here who happen to be employees of the
11 Territorial Government to give evidence at this hear-
12 ing. The Territorial Government has no more right to
13 impose conditions on the right of these people to
14 testify than the Federal Government would have to im-
15 pose conditions on the right of a postman to testify
16 at a hearing about a proposal to build a freeway past
17 his front yard.

18 The second telegram is no
19 improvement on the first. Like the first it proceeds
20 on the assumption that the Territorial Government has
21 the power to say whether its employees can testify at
22 this hearing. That is clearly not within its lawful
23 power.

24 The second telegram goes on
25 to suggest that the Territorial Government employees,
26 if they give evidence here, might be subpoenaed and
27 cross-examined at the formal hearings in Yellowknife.

28 Neither the Territorial
29 Government, nor Arctic Gas, nor the Indian Brotherhood,
30 nor the Committee for Original Peoples Entitlement,

Mr. Hemstock

1 nor the Metis Association, nor Commission Counsel, has
2 any right to issue subpoenas to anybody. No one can
3 obtain a subpoena without applying to the Inquiry.
4 The Inquiry will decide whether a subpoena should be
5 issued. Only then can anybody be subpoenaed for
6 cross-examination at the formal hearing.

7 These telegrams, both of
8 them, seek to attach conditions to the right of the
9 people who live here to give evidence, conditions
10 which the Territorial Government has no right to
11 impose. No Government in our country has any lawful
12 power to limit the rights of his employees in this
13 way. The people who live here are entitled to tes-
14 tify as free Canadians. Their right to testify does
15 not depend on their receiving the permission of a
16 Territorial Government.

17 Mr. Carter, if you would
18 like to proceed and answer the question Mr. Bayly
19 asked, and if you would like to do so with the assis-
20 tance of a map, we are at your service.

21 MR. CARTER: In answer to
22 Mr. Bayly's question, I would like to have Mr. Hem-
23 stock from Arctic Gas refer to the map we put on the
24 wall here, it has a little larger scale than the other
25 one, and just outline the route, the cross-Delta
26 route.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: I think
28 Mr. Hemstock should be sworn.

29 MR. HEMSTOCK, sworn:

30 The map we have here shows

Mr. Hemstock

1 the Delta; here is the Delta, there is Aklavik,
2 Inuvik over here, Herschel Island out here in the
3 Beaufort Sea.

4 The pipeline, which we have
5 applied for, comes into Canada from Alaska at this
6 point, and the scale here, I should mention, one inch
7 on this map equals four miles on the land, so it comes
8 in about four miles from the Beaufort Sea coast, comes
9 down along the coastline here, and then the line splits.

10 The line which we have ap-
11 plied for, and is in the application, is this line
12 which is on the map here. You will see it runs down
13 to the west side of the Delta, very close to the
14 Delta.

15 The question this afternoon
16 of how high in the hills, it is down very low and very
17 close to the Delta itself, sweeps around and crosses
18 the Mackenzie over at Point Separation, and joins up
19 with the line which comes from Richards Island over
20 in this area off the map.

21 The line which was applied
22 for from Tagu on Richards Island runs on this route
23 here, straight down here, past Inuvik, very close to
24 the highway, and joins up with this pipeline on the
25 main line.

26 The other route, which has
27 not yet been applied for, or which is being studied,
28 is one which is called the Cross Delta Route, and it
29 breaks away from the main line, or the applied for
30 line, at this point here, and goes across Shallow Bay

Mr. Hemstock

1 at the narrowest point here, across the Middle Channel,
2 and ties in to the line from Taqu at this point quite
3 close to Bar Creek, and then it comes down across here,
4 crossed the Mackenzie River at this point, at the East
5 Channel and then on down here, and then breaks away
6 and goes away to the east rather than coming to this
7 direction, to the east of Traivallant Lake, on to the
8 main line further up the Mackenzie.

9 Those are the two routes, one
10 which is applied for, this one, and this line here and
11 Cross Delta Route, which is this one, also involved
12 the change in here and a change down here.

13 The line, which we have
14 applied for, runs to the north of Parsons Lake to tie
15 in to the proposed gas line at the gas field there on
16 the north side of Parsons Lake.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
18 Mr. Carter. Thank you, Mr. Hemstock.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

19 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
20 for clarification, just in case the people in Aklavik
21 were not aware, I believe there is, not drawn on that
22 map but on the other map, the alternate route which
23 goes through the Porcupine Valley very close to Old
24 Crow, and that is another of the alternates. I was
25 wondering if there had been an answer as to, or per-
26 haps knowledge, as to why the producers of the line
27 from the Parsons Lake field on one side of Parsons
28 Lake, and the applicant for the gas pipeline to be on
29 the other?

30 MR. CARTER: Sir, I have no

1 explanation for that at this time. Our route, as ap-
2 plied for, is north of Parsons Lake. Our line is
3 definitely, the one of Arctic Gas is definitely on
4 the north side.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
6 Paul, I think you will see that the proposal of Arctic
7 Gas is for a pipeline that comes along the coast and
8 then circles around the Delta, running, as Mr. Hem-
9 stock said, very close to the Delta on the west side
10 of the Delta, but there is another proposal to bring
11 the pipeline through the Richardson Mountains to a
12 point near Fort McPherson, and there is another pro-
13 posal to take the pipeline across the Mackenzie Delta
14 across Shallow Bay.

15 Any of you who wish to can
16 look at those maps at any time and they may be of more
17 assistance to you than my summary of what I understand
18 the Arctic Gas proposals to be.

19 Well, I think we are at the
20 stage where if anyone else wishes to say anything,
21 they may do so now.

22 TOM ROSS, sworn:

23 MR. BAYLY: Q I wonder if
24 you could tell Judge Berger your name and where you
25 live and what you do for a living?

26 A My name is Tom Ross. I
27 live in Aklavik. I was born on Baillie Island, raised
28 in Aklavik, and being the Eskimo race, and my dad
29 raised me as a trapper, and then later on I went to
30 work. I worked for the Government for nine years. I

Tom Ross

1 worked on the Dew Line for two years, and then I
2 worked for Shell Canada.

3 I have worked as a drill
4 hustler for two years, and after two years they put me
5 on to work with a powder man. I was working with
6 dynamite. I worked one year as a helper, and the
7 second year I got my papers.

8 And working on Seismic, I
9 know what it is, and I know what it is to put powder
10 in, after the drillers have put powder in the ground,
11 they tamp it in, and then set them off, and the
12 shooters set them off, and there is exactly between
13 every shot there is $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and between $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles
14 there is 100, between every hundred foot, there is a
15 60 foot hole with 50 pounds of dynamite in each hole,
16 and every time they set that off, they usually do it
17 in relays, because there is three lines which is 100
18 feet apart, and in three lines they have what they
19 call a 15-hole pattern that they have set up, and
20 that is a lot of dynamite to set off at one time, at
21 50 pounds a hole.

22 The last year I was working
23 with Shell, we used up 130 million pounds of dynamite,
24 pardon me, a million and three thousand of dynamite,
25 that is in the season from about somewhere around
26 December to the end of April.

27 I have seen all the work that
28 they have done. You travel in a day and they make say
29 twenty shots at 15-holes for a pattern, that's a lot
30 of dynamite to go off at one time.

Tom Ross

1 We used to, when we first
2 started off, the drillers, come behind the drillers
3 and deliver dynamite, and they used to drill in lakes,
4 lakes that is shallow, not the deep ones, just the
5 shallow lakes. I have seen drillers putting in pow-
6 der with a cap on which exploded in their face which
7 they had to be sent to hospital.

8 Well, looking back now at all
9 the places that I have seen doing Seismic work for
10 Shell Canada, to me they are doing a lot of damage to
11 the country. There is a lot of lakes that has been
12 good lakes, and the oil company going through at 100
13 feet for every hole, and going across lakes, they are
14 bound to do some damage to fish, to muskrats, espec-
15 ially muskrats and fish.

16 If they could have a mile and
17 a half, a mile and a quarter of jug-line, and they got
18 an instrument on each end, and between the two miles
19 and a quarter that they have this jug-line, one
20 instrument and the other instrument can here even,
21 you couldn't get out of a vehicle for the simple rea-
22 son why, it would disturb the jug and the geo-phone on
23 the ground. That's how sensitive a geo-phone is, so
24 what would it do to a muskrat, or what would it do to
25 a fish?

26 I heard earlier today when
27 Sittichinli, the old man, spoke and he said he was
28 getting very poor fish. Well, I can understand that,
29 the simple reason why, when the dynamite goes off, it
30 just isn't quiet like, it's a muffle, and the ground

Tom Ross

1 shakes, and at one time we were sitting on top of two
2 holes with a vehicle, and when they set the dynamite
3 off, they didn't tell us there was holes there. It
4 went off and we lifted up four feet off the ground.
5 Now, if it can lift us up four feet off the ground,
6 what does it do down there, down in the ground.

7 To take readings on a Seismic
8 is not easy, and they have also got to find oil, which
9 Canada needs, but to me the pipeline is going to dis-
10 turb a lot of territory, from where it is going to
11 start and to where it is going to end. It is not only
12 in the Northwest Territories that it is going to be
13 bothered, it is going to be bothered in other prov-
14 inces. The oil companies has got to travel all over
15 Canada, wherever no one has been yet.

16 I worked for Shell Canada.
17 I used to clear a thousand dollars every three weeks.
18 My wife had to live out at the store. I got a big
19 family. As a matter of fact, I got eleven. I got two
20 married now and I got two grandchildren, and we use a
21 lot of meat and a lot of fish.

22 This is the first year that I
23 had the opportunity to go out on the Delta and fish,
24 because a couple of years ago I hurt my back working
25 on a job, and I can't do any heavy work anymore, so
26 now I was able to go out this fall and fish out in the
27 Mackenzie, and to be able to hunt here, and now I got
28 caribou and I got fish.

29 Trapping wasn't very good
30 this year, a lot of snow, it has affected all the

1 trappers all over the McKenzie Delta. It used to be
2 that you were able to travel anywhere, but this time
3 we didn't have too much.

4 The route that they are taking
5 from Parsons Lake out, it is all Eskimo country,
6 Eskimo fishing grounds, Eskimo trapping, otherwise it
7 is a trapper's territory where he makes a living and
8 there is a lot of fish lakes on that side that they
9 have gone on for fish and for furs on this side, and
10 they got caribou on that side too and moose. On this
11 side of their application, all the way down the west
12 side, West Channel, there is coal down there, there is
13 gold down there, there is fish down there, there is
14 fur down there, moose. We got the sheep. To me, to
15 see a pipeline go in regardless whether you put it in,
16 whether it is stable or not, once they drill that hole,
17 it has got to be filled in, there is going to be a
18 pipe in there but it has got to fill in. Naturally
19 you are going to have rain, you are going to have fog.
20 When the snow melts, it has got to go somewhere, and
21 here is a ready-made hole.

22 Now, as that water goes down,
23 it hits the permafrost, and that is where the ground
24 settle is, something has got to go.

25 So, putting the pipeline in
26 I think is going to affect the country in such a way,
27 unless they got other ways of putting it in.

28 Now, they say they are going
29 to have a chopper checking relay stations here and
30 there. Now, if the oil company has got the money, yes,

1 but how many choppers are they going to have out
2 checking these places. A lot of places you can't get
3 in. Naturally, you have got to use a vehicle to get
4 in. Besides that, I mean -- you can't get in a
5 chopper, you got to get a vehicle going in.

6 To me thinking there is going
7 to be a road built in there anyway. They said they
8 were going to use a winter road. What are they going
9 to use in the summer, paying \$200.00 and some odd for
10 a small chopper for an hour, that runs into a lot of
11 money. And not only that, they got to use a man, a
12 pilot. He's got to get paid. So, like I said before,
13 we had an earthquake a couple of times before, not
14 much but it moved. I am pretty sure that people in
15 Aklavik here felt the earthquake, and if they put the
16 pipe in the permafrost, they say it isn't going to do
17 anything, but if you do have an earthquake, like I
18 said before, naturally something has got to break.

19 Myself, I am looking forward
20 for my children, my neighbours, my own people, Indians
21 and Eskimos, and I got a white son-in-law, which is
22 not going out again, he is staying here. He is mar-
23 ried to my daughter. He is staying in. Naturally
24 his kids has got to grow up and live in this country
25 too, and there is a lot of others just like that in
26 the Territory, and I don't know just how they are going
27 to put the pipeline in, but there is going to be a
28 lot of heavy equipment come in, and heavy equipment
29 cuts easy, otherwise you have heavy equipment, it's
30 going to do a lot of damage to the permafrost. You

Tom Ross

1 can't get away from it. It is going to make holes,
2 no matter where you go, no matter what kind of vehicles
3 you use, because I seen it. I have worked on Seismic,
4 and I am not talking for myself, I mean all the people
5 in the Northwest Territories, I am sure that's the
6 question took all the way up the line, all the way in
7 the west side here from Prudhoe Bay, all the way. I
8 don't know just how they are going to put it in, I
9 just hope that they make the right decision to either
10 put it in or don't, it's got to go out one way or the
11 other. Naturally they say they will have tankers
12 here, but sometimes you can't get up here; icebreakers,
13 yes, but that costs money too. So I hope whatever
14 they decide, like we fish, we hunt, that's our liveli-
15 hood, and our children are raised the same way, so I
16 hope, your worship, that your decision will be the
17 right one.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
19 very much, Mr. Ross.

20 MR. BAYLY: I think I can
21 ask you a couple of more questions, Tom.

22 I wonder if you could tell
23 the Judge about the sum total of your experience
24 which shows when you worked with the oil company?

25 A Oh yes, I was hired out
26 to be the dynamite blaster's helper, which we made a
27 hole at Keeley River, and that is on the other side of
28 Fort Norman, and we put in 5200 pounds of dynamite,
29 and the sump would be half the size of this gym, it
30 was about five feet deep. Now, to set that off, you

Tom Ross

1 have got to have the right kind of a wind to set it
2 off. When the day came, we had to stay a day extra
3 because the wind was blowing the wrong way, blowing
4 towards where the ridge was going to be, so we waited
5 another day, and the wind was from the north and we
6 blew it, all in one shot, all 5200 pounds, and just
7 everything went up in the air, you know, and the wind
8 just took her and she blew her to one side, and there
9 was a nice big clean hole. So the rig was put in and
10 they used the sump, and they are using all kinds of
11 chemical, what they call drilling mud, and acids, and
12 you know, a lot of stuff that they use in drilling.
13 And so naturally all of it goes into the sump.

14 When the drilling is over,
15 they take a dozer and they keep pushing mud into
16 there, not all at one time, you know to soak her up,
17 and after it is all soaked up, after it is all filled,
18 everything is soaked, everything is covered up, but
19 still, like I said, if you have a lot of rain in one
20 year, that soaks through, and hills like that, it goes
21 downhill, it can't get away, it's got to go somewhere,
22 it's got to affect something.

23 Q Were you ever on a job,
24 Tom, where any of this stuff in the sump was going to
25 go into the river?

26 A Yes, we have had that
27 there too, while down here at Archie Krunch's place,
28 I was working on this rig, and they put out this line
29 with a motor on it, and I didn't think nothing of it,
30 but I went back later on, here is the guy starting up

1 the motor in the sump. I went up to the Superintendent
2 and I said, "Sir, did you tell that guy to pump that
3 sump?" And he says, "Who told you the pump is in the
4 sump?" And I said, "I can see it, there is a lot of
5 families living down West Channel," and I said, "If
6 you don't take it up, I will say something. You can't
7 pump that in the river while there is people living
8 down there. They are fishing for a living, it will
9 affect the water and affect the fish." So he didn't
10 have a chance to pump it out at all. Maybe they did
11 after I went, I don't know.

12 That is something else they
13 have got to watch, you have got to have men around all
14 the time like they had, like Malcolm here, he worked,
15 you know, for the Government, looking to see how the
16 Seismic work is going, so that they keep all the
17 garbage burned up and buried.

18 Another thing I was going to
19 ask, if I can get an answer, if there is going to be
20 800 people at one relay station, which is bigger than
21 Aklavik, and Aklavik has a hard time keeping garbage
22 clean, how are they going to keep 800 men's garbage
23 clean when we have a hard time here, and all the clean
24 water that they get, they are going to get worse,
25 where is it going to go? I would like to have an
26 answer to that.

27 I know it won't be an easy
28 answer, but I hope we will get one.

29 Q Could you explain, Tom,
30 on the jobs that you have been in and the camps that you

Tom Ross

1 have been in, what is done with the garbage? And have
2 you thought whether that raises in your mind about
3 garbage at the large camps?

4 A What they do is they
5 have got an incinerator, and the put all the garbage
6 in, and it is run by fuel, the same as any oil burner,
7 and they put all the garbage in there, and they burn
8 it all up. They take it out and put it into a
9 vehicle, and the drillers out, they always take one
10 rig out to dig a garbage hole, and they dig them gar-
11 bage holes 20 feet deep with a great big auger.
12 After they drill it, they put all the garbage down,
13 and they cover it up, which is all right, but the camp
14 itself, we are on the river, and everywhere we dig,
15 all the sumps, it dumps into the river. This is what
16 I am concerned about. What are they going to do with
17 all the sewage that they have? The garbage is okay,
18 they can burn that in the incinerator and dispose of
19 it by drilling a hole, but how are they going to get
20 rid of the wet garbage?

21 Q Among the jobs you have
22 been on, can you tell us where most of the equipment
23 drivers come from?

24 A Most of them, we have
25 Cat-skinners from Yellowhead Construction, Cat-
26 skinners. They get drillers, they are from Wetaskiwin,
27 drillers for drilling these Seismic holes for dyna-
28 mite, they are all from Wetaskiwin, all the helpers
29 are from Wetaskiwin.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,

Tom Ross

1 from Wetaskiwin?

2 A Wetaskiwin, Alberta.

3 All our jug hustlers are from Aklavik. The last year
4 we were out there, we were all from Aklavik, and they
5 didn't get any from Inuvik.

6 MR. BAYLY: Q In other
7 words, you are telling us that the jug hustlers, as
8 you call them, and you can explain that to the Judge,
9 are people locally from the Delta communities, but the
10 other employees are from down south?

11 A All the drivers are from
12 Edmonton, around the Mackenzie Delta, Edmonton,
13 Calgary, you name it, they come from that part of the
14 country. The local help such as jug hustlers, the
15 guys that put down GFO and firing line that they
16 have, are all the boys working from Aklavik or Inuvik.

17 Q Can you tell us, as a
18 person who has papers as a powderman, if there is any
19 difference between people who have papers and work on
20 these jobs and people who don't, is there any differ-
21 ence of their conditions under which they work?

22 A Well, yes, I mean, be-
23 fore I got my papers, I worked as a helper, powderman's
24 helper, I didn't have any papers, so all I did was load
25 on dynamite and load it off. After I got my papers, I
26 was the driver, I was the one that said, "Well, the
27 boss says put 50 pounds in each hole," and we dropped
28 50 pounds in each hole, or at each hole, and sometimes
29 we would have to work with the driller to help him
30 load these holes.

Tom Ross
A. Headpoint

1 I mean, if you have got
2 papers, you are doing fine, they can't put you any
3 place else. If you haven't got papers, they will put
4 you anywhere they want.

5 MR. BAYLY: Thank you very
6 much.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
8 sir.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 ARCHIF HEADPOINT, sworn:

11 (ABF AOOKPIK, Interpreter)

12 There is another story I want
13 to tell. When I was about 10 years old, my father
14 told me of some of the beliefs of some of the people
15 that he grew up with, in other words, he was told he
16 could either be a shaman or a medicine man, which
17 could cure the sick, if that was required. The person
18 who has been cured by the shaman or the medicine man
19 always gave the person the time, that he could not
20 take anything, or do anything, that is not relevant
21 to his sickness, because if he does a curse will turn
22 upon him.

23 This, in your terminology, is
24 something that is given, like denying yourself many
25 things. You can't eat certain food, you can't do
26 certain things, because for one short term, and if
27 they follow that ritual, they live for a long time,
28 they will live on and may be old people.

29 There was one shaman that my
30 father knew that had three, one was a life to live,

A. Headpoint

1 the other was to sleep, and the other one was to be
2 hungry. And because he cured me with his medicine,
3 what they call a hungry medicine, that is why I am
4 alive today.

5 He said that he is not talking
6 about that now, because he would like to tell you
7 about some of the legends about what his father had
8 said about the big flood years ago.

9 When that big flood came at
10 that time, they had a boat, Omega, the old Omega, and
11 there was a little bit of land in one of the high
12 mouths of the Hoonak River in Alaska.

13 Pardon me, he said that when
14 they were sitting there waiting for the tide to recede,
15 they heard a great noise from the sky, and the person
16 who was speaking from the sky said, "If one of you
17 would hop over on the land that was rising out of the
18 water, that the tide would start to go down." There
19 was many young people in those days who wanted to
20 harpoon this, and they just couldn't do it. It was
21 too hard for them, and then in this crew was a man and
22 he said, "I will try". And because he was also a
23 very shy person and a very proud person in some ways
24 and sometimes ridiculed others, he made is kayak and
25 he asked an old lady that was in another part of that
26 camp if she had a longer harpoon, and he decided to
27 get in the kayak. When he was ready to get on the
28 portion there, he saw the thing come up and down, so
29 he went down, took his kayak, and started to sing a
30 song like he just sang, and when he got out there a

1 piece of land came right in front of his kayak, and
2 when he threw his harpoon, he managed to plunge his
3 harpoon into it. After he harpooned, he paddled real
4 hard to get back to shore while this earth, or what-
5 ever it was, was shaking. As soon as he got on the
6 shore, the water started to recede real fast, it
7 started to get down right away, and when it went down
8 there was nothing there but mud, there was nothing on
9 the land, just mud. He said after awhile he finished
10 his job, he got tied up after letting the water go, and
11 he took off and started telling the people there, and
12 he told the people about the waters going down quickly,
13 and when he drew up he saw all in the lakes, in the
14 hollows, that there was blood around there from all
15 the animals who died, people who died, that there was
16 blood in some of these potholes, and he said when he
17 was planning there, he saw this great snake going down
18 a long ways and every time he turned around, they
19 tried to bend the river, and this is the one that made
20 the river, and it goes straight on this river farther
21 along more, a long bend like or a long point. He
22 mentioned four rivers, the Mackenzie, the Yukon, the
23 Mississippi River, and they were the ones that were
24 flowing from that great hill, or whatever it was, and
25 these great rivers are still here today, and this is
26 why he said there is a mountain in Alaska where Moses
27 is still there and Oomiak, and his father asked him,
28 and that's the end he said.

29 If you ask him to, he will
30 tell you stories.

A. Headpoint
Jean Tardiff

1 THE COMMISSIONER: I enjoyed
2 the story very much.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 JEAN TARDIFF, sworn:

5 (ABE OOKPIK, Interpreter)

6 My name is Jean Tardiff and
7 I just came back from Herschel Island, and I flew over
8 from Herschel Island, and when I was looking down, I
9 see all these little shacks or houses where I used to
10 live with many other people.

11 While I was flying, I seen
12 some vehicles coming in from the direction towards the
13 ocean where we used to get most of our food for our-
14 selves, and today I don't know how I was going to live
15 off the land when they start using certain explosives
16 to dig out whatever they are doing down that way.

17 I want all my children to
18 come to this type of hearing, I always want them to
19 help but they never come and help me in this kind of a
20 matter, because I will be going back to Herschel
21 Island, where I live, I will go down there alone and
22 leave my children here. In my personal opinion it
23 would be no good to set the pipeline through that
24 area. I would be very happy if they didn't put the
25 pipeline through that area.

26 When a person flies over, he
27 takes a different look towards the land when you fly
28 over. You see broader things in many areas. In one
29 place I saw, coming up from Herschel Island, some
30 animals alive today.

Jean Tardiff

1 There is another family living
2 down on Herschel Island by the name of Bob MacKenzie,
3 and they never got very many fish, they didn't get
4 many seals, because a lot of explosives were used
5 around that area last year. There is also two boats
6 that has been missing down there at Herschel Island.

7 When I lived there for five
8 years, at one time there was many ships going back
9 and forth in that area, and at that time we also had
10 problems getting fish and seals, like I explained.

11 I think that's all I have to
12 say at this point.

13 MR. BAYLY: Q: If I can ask
14 a few questions, Jean, about some of the things you
15 said before and translate them.

16 Can you tell us what you re-
17 member about the Dew Line and the jobs that the native
18 people were going to get on the Dew Line?

19 A My husband told me that
20 time when the Dew Line was first being built, that
21 this was just the beginning of many things that was
22 going to come into this country, and they will be tak-
23 ing over pieces of land like that for the Dew Line
24 without questioning anybody. They just made this
25 station, and that is exactly what has happened. He
26 said more will be coming in this area.

27 Q Can you tell us, too,
28 Jean, about the Big Eddy and what you do there?

29 A This is the only place
30 we have ever been able to take many animals or fish,

Jean Tardiff

1 and if they put the pipeline across the Big Eddy, how
2 are we going to survive there as people?

3 Thank you very much.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Bayly,
5 could you ask Mrs. Tardiff, I take it she is living on
6 Herschel Island now.

7 MR. BAYLY: She is not at
8 present, but has recently come from Herschel Island.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: How many
10 people are still living at Herschel?

11 MR. BAYLY: I would have to
12 ask Mrs. Tardiff that.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Would you
14 mind?

15 A Bob and his wife and
16 their two children and myself, we live at Herschel
17 Island, with another man who is looking after the
18 ship, and some other people who will be coming down
19 in April, perhaps to be ready for the ship to move.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Mrs. Tar-
21 diff, Mr. Bayly asked you something about whether
22 local people were employed on the Dew Line when it was
23 built. Maybe your answer to that got lost in the
24 translation, or maybe the question did. Can we just
25 come back to that?

26 A The reason why I say it
27 is because when the Dew Line was being built, at that
28 time the land had many renewable resources for us, and
29 when the Dew Line came in, although they were far
30 apart, but now that they come in with this idea of

Jean Tardiff
D. Malagana

1 covering off all the land that is required by our
2 ancestors, but who are not born yet, or our future
3 generations, this is the one I worry about.

4 MR. BAYLY: Q: Could you
5 answer whether there are a lot of Eskimo people em-
6 ployed on the Dew Line construction at one time?

7 A There were not that many
8 people working out on the Dew Line. Now people are
9 increasing in that time too.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
11 very much, Mrs. Tardiff.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Bayly?

14 MR. BAYLY: I understand we
15 are ready, except for people I don't know about that
16 may want to speak, this is the only one that I know
17 who wants to speak.

18 MRS. DORA MALAGANA, sworn:

19 (ABE OOKPIK, Interpreter)

20 I am Dora Malagana. We came
21 into the Delta sometime ago, me and my husband, before
22 he went blind. He used to live out here and I don't
23 know very much about living in this country. My hus-
24 band was always willing to provide me with living, and
25 I had to learn many things, and at that time when we
26 came, this country is not like today, it was quite
27 different.

28 When my husband got blind, I
29 used to go up to Aklavik, because we were living in
30 the Delta, alone sometimes with dog team to try and

D. Malagana

1 get some relief from here. And then the Relief gentle-
2 man took the key that was written for the ration list.
3 Because of the accident, I had to learn how to trap and
4 live to provide for my family, and we, at that time,
5 had a registered trap-line, and we used to go down
6 close to Shallow Bay to trap and live on the muskrat.

7 In those days when the spring-
8 time came around and the muskrats were good, and some
9 years the rabbits were plenty, then it was a good time
10 for us to live on the land because it seemed to provide
11 us with some good food.

12 I just thought I would talk
13 about the time when my children were small, I had to
14 go alone for them to support, to live, or learn to
15 work. In those days people were willing to help at
16 any time. My brother or my sister, I stayed with them
17 sometimes, and other people helped us in many ways, and
18 sometimes my parents helped us, and in those days it
19 was different from today. When it was time to trap
20 muskrats, we used to have a hard time to get muskrats
21 in some parts of the year.

22 Now I don't go back into that
23 country, it's hard enough for anybody. Now that I
24 have been here, and start living in Aklavik for quite
25 awhile now, I am employed now. I work fairly steady
26 and my older children have grown up. It is better for
27 us old people this way. Now that my son is grown up
28 and is always hunting, and always living on the land,
29 he enjoys going out. I would like to say that I am
30 not in favour of having a pipeline here going through

D. Malagana

1 this country. It will disturb many animals, and many
2 social problems will come, not only people but many
3 living things will change in this way.

4 I appreciate that some nurses
5 are here, people are lucky if when they get sick. My
6 children got opportunity to go to school. Like I
7 said, I appreciate the people that look after me when
8 I need help, and I think this is true to many of my
9 people. I have been given many help in many ways.

10 Although I have never been to
11 school in my young days, or never been to school at
12 any time, I want to always to try and teach my family
13 to take advantage of education, which will help them
14 in the future, because many jobs are coming up, and
15 they will have skills to enjoy the benefits.

16 Not too long ago, we used to
17 haul our own wood, go out in the bush and cut it, and
18 we used to have to get our own oil for warmth and
19 that, but now we have changed, because they have
20 given us free water, free light, free oil, and a free
21 house, and it is just like we are lazy people now.

22 The reason I disagree with
23 the pipeline is that I want my generations, who is not
24 here yet, my young grandchildren will be able to
25 enjoy part of the life that I had in my days when I
26 actually lived off the land.

27 I think this is the end of
28 my statement. I want to thank you for allowing me
29 to speak, and I don't think I am much of a speaker.

30 MR. BAYLY: Q: I wonder if

D. Malagana

1 Dora could tell Judge Berger what she knows about the
2 Hovercraft around Tent Island?

3 A What do you mean by
4 Hovercraft? She says she has never seen one.

5 Q I am probably speaking
6 to the wrong person.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: If you
8 have no more questions, Mr. Bayly, -- thank you, Mrs.
9 Malagana.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Bayly,
12 these are all of the people that wished to speak so
13 far as you are concerned tonight anyway?

14 MR. BAYLY: Those are the
15 ones I know of, sir, maybe there are others that wish
16 to speak, but I don't know.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, it
18 is getting on for 10:00 o'clock. I think that if
19 anyone wishes to speak tonight, we will certainly
20 listen to you right now, but we will still be here
21 tomorrow, and wide awake, just as we all are now, and
22 we can hear you then. So, if we decide to stop now,
23 so we can have a cup of tea, and then go home, and we
24 will start again tomorrow afternoon.

25 What time, I will ask you,
26 Mr. Bayly, as you seem to be in charge here.

27 MR. BAYLY: I was hoping
28 you wouldn't say that, sir. I have been told that
29 the people like the idea of starting in the afternoon
30 and perhaps the same time again, perhaps 1:40 or 2:00

1 o'clock.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: All right, we
3 will adjourn now until 2:00 o'clock tomorrow. We will
4 come back at 2:00 o'clock tomorrow, and anyone who
5 wishes to speak then will have a chance to speak then,
6 and we will carry on tomorrow afternoon, and then
7 again tomorrow evening. And anybody that spoke to-
8 day that has forgot something that they wanted to say,
9 you can certainly go ahead and say it tomorrow, what-
10 ever it may be. And anyone else who has not had a
11 chance to speak, will have a chance to speak tomorrow.
12 And as I said this morning, we will carry on on Friday
13 as well, and into the weekend, if that is necessary.

14 We will adjourn now until 2:00
15 o'clock tomorrow afternoon.

16
17 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 2:00 P.M., APRIL 3, 1975.)
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

347

M835

Aklavik I

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

VOL. I (Aklavik) 2 April 1975

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

347

M835

Community

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

Government
Publications

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT
BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON
TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES FOR THE
PURPOSE OF THE PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE.

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

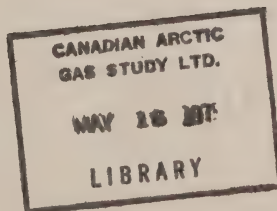
Aklavik, N.W.T.,

April 3, 1975.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS.

Volume II

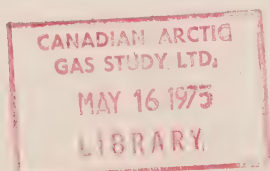
347
M835
Community II



APPEARANCES:

| | |
|---|---|
| Prof. Michael Jackson Mr. Ian Roland | for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry; |
| Mr. Darryl Carter | for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited; |
| Mr. Alan Hollingsworth | for Foothills Pipelines Ltd. |
| Mr. Glen W. Bell Mr. Gerry Sutton | for Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood and Metis Association of the Northwest Territories; |
| Mr. John U. Bayly | for Inuit Tapirisat of Canada and the Committee for Original Peoples Entitlement. |
| Mr. Ron Veale | for Council for Yukon Indians |

347
M835
Community II



| | <u>INDEX OF WITNESSES</u> | <u>Page</u> |
|----|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | Freddie GREENLAND | 68 |
| 3 | Lazarus SITTICHINLI | 69 |
| 4 | Lawrence NORBERT | 72 |
| 5 | Rosie Jane STEWART | 77 |
| 6 | Tom ELANIK | 78 |
| 7 | Billie STOOR | 79, 114 |
| 8 | Ruth FURLONG | 81 |
| 9 | Jack REYBOLDS | 82 |
| 10 | Jim SITTICHINLI | 83, 110 |
| 11 | Fred JOE | 93 |
| 12 | Danny GORDON (II) | 97 |
| 13 | Dora MALAGANA | 104 |
| 14 | Donald GREENLAND | 107 |
| 15 | Mrs. Sarah STEWART | 117 |
| 16 | George EDWARDS | 119 |
| 17 | Sam AREY | 121 |
| 18 | Mrs. Annie C. GORDON | 122 |
| 19 | Elijah OOKPIK | 126 |
| 20 | Wilf BEAN | 131 |
| 21 | Peter THRASHER | 135 |
| 22 | Abe OOKPIK | 139 |
| 23 | Andrew ATCHUK | 145 |
| 24 | Don MacWATT | 147 |
| 25 | | |
| 26 | | |
| 27 | | |
| 28 | | |
| 29 | | |
| 30 | | |

F. Greenland

AKLAVIK, N.W.T.,

April 3, 1975.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT.)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I will call our gathering to order this afternoon and invite those of you who are seated on the sides near the back, if you wish, to bring your chairs towards the front, and there is some other chairs over here. You are certainly welcome to sit up here or over there, if you wish. It is quite all right with me.

Well, I think we are ready to go this afternoon, so I will just say that anyone who has not had an opportunity to speak may do so this afternoon, or this evening, or anyone who spoke yesterday, who wants to say something that he forgot to say yesterday, may do so this afternoon or this evening, so go right ahead.

FREDDIE GRENFAND, sworn:

Mr. Justice Berger, at the Metis and non-status and Treaty Indians General Assembly held at Fort Good Hope last summer, we passed a resolution saying land claim before any development in the Northwest Territories to the Federal Government. The Federal Government ignored and by-passed the people's wishes. There are more exploration work going on by oil companies now. We, the Native people of the Northwest Territories, still stand by the resolution "Land claims before any development takes place."

The three proposed pipeline

F. Greenland
L. Sittichinli

1 routes that have been circulating now, whatever way, if
2 ever approved will destroy our way of life, the living
3 we make from hunting, fishing and trapping, in other
4 words, destroy our land forever.

5 If the pipeline is ever ap-
6 proved to be built, our Native people, I am sure, will
7 not have any jobs. If any, very few, will be maybe
8 cutting willows. The white people from out south,
9 the unions, will be building the pipeline, and I do not
10 see any future for the Northern people from this
11 development.

12 The pollution will pollute
13 our water, killing the fish, whales, muskrat, beaver
14 and all water inhabitants. These we will never bring
15 back once this happens. To give you one example, take
16 a look at the southern part of Canada, all is polluted,
17 all the great lakes, rivers, etcetera. Too late to do
18 anything about it. Let us not make the same mistake,
19 we are the last frontier in Canada, and with the help
20 of God, we want to keep it as it is. This is all I
21 have to say at this time.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
23 Mr. Greenland.

24 LAZARUS SITTICHINLI, resumed:
25 (SUSIE HUSKY, Interpreter)

26 Yesterday, when I first spoke
27 to you, I didn't really know what to say, but since
28 then I have come up with a few ideas, and I would like
29 to speak to you on a few things today. I know this
30 land very well, even from way back when times were very

L. Sittichinli

1 hard, and when my parents were living. I know a lot
2 about this land. I also know about the people in Old
3 Crow, and all the people that work in that area. I
4 know about the people that used to live about Leclaire
5 House and further south there. In those days he didn't
6 know anything about the Government, and everyone helped
7 one another. When anybody went out hunting, they always
8 gave the poor meat, and whatever we got we shared among
9 one another.

10 Then I grew up, and it was
11 only after that that the R.C.M. Police came into this
12 country. The only reason they came into the country
13 is because our Minister sent for them from Herschel
14 Island. In those days there were a lot of whaling
15 ships at Herschel Island, and people from the whaling
16 ships were drinking whiskey and fighting amongst one
17 another, and that is the only reason they were sent for.
18 Those days and times were very hard, they were very
19 hard, even the police had no ways or means of travelling,
20 the only way to travel to McPherson from Herschel Island
21 was by boat.

22 Shortly afterwards I moved to
23 Aklavik. In those days there were only -- he has used a
24 word that means Delta Eskimo -- and there is not many of
25 them left today. Shortly afterwards there were Slavey
26 coming from down the river, and more Alaskan Eskimos
27 coming from Alaska. The Alaskan Eskimos arrived just
28 recently, and in my time I have seen five different
29 races coming into this Aklavik area, and that is why we
30 have so many different languages amongst ourselves.

L. Sittichinli

1 Now, I would like to speak on
2 the pipeline. I understand that the pipeline will be
3 built from Blow River through to the foothills and on to
4 Fort McPherson. I know that around the foothills we
5 have hunted and trapped all our lives, and this has gone
6 on for generations now. I heard about two days ago
7 they decided to change their plans and put the pipeline
8 in via Shallow Bay, and I would like to say that people
9 around in that area, they have been living off that
10 land in that area as well, and I really don't know what
11 they are saying.

12 I would like to say that when
13 they first discovered oil in the Norman Wells area,
14 nobody said nothing, nobody knew what they were doing,
15 and they just wanted that land in that area. And the
16 same thing goes for Yellowknife. A few years later when
17 they found gold, nobody said nothing and watched them
18 and they destroyed the land in that area, and the
19 Indian people didn't say anything to them, and they did
20 what they wanted, and then later on they put in the
21 Yukon border, which we didn't really know anything
22 about as well, and they promised us we could hunt and
23 trap anywhere we wanted, that no white man would go in
24 that area, but we still don't really know what is going
25 on. I also heard then that the white men were working
26 in the Yukon area and on the border-line, even though
27 they were not allowed to go in that area.

28 I know this country very well,
29 as far into the Yukon as one can go.

30 Later on, when the war started,

L. Sittichinli
L. Norbert

1 they started a highway via Blow River, and so the people
2 came over. At that time they told us they were going
3 to build some stations and they came over. I guess
4 while they were doing that, they were looking over the
5 land, and looking around, and then some white people
6 came into the country and they went towards Kittigazuit
7 and they said that they were building stations, and I
8 guess they were searching around the coastal area, and
9 now there is talk of a pipeline being built. We, the
10 older generation, disapprove very strongly and are
11 against the pipeline, for the simple reason that it will
12 destroy the future, destroy our land, and the future of
13 our children. They will get nothing out of it. And
14 that's all I have to say. This is why I would like
15 our land claim settled first. This is all I have to
16 say about the pipeline. Thank you very much.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
18 sir.

19 LAWRENCE NORBERT, sworn:

20
21 My name is Lawrence Norbert,
22 I come from Arctic Red River. I am nervous at the
23 present moment. And I work for the Indian Brotherhood
24 and Metis Association. And I want to talk about the
25 pipeline and the land claims.

26 I work for two years at CBC
27 at Inuvik as a V.T.R. operator, and I have also been an
28 instructor. I am a Grade 12 graduate, and I also refer
29 to myself as a hostel graduate, I spend about 12 years
30 in the hostel system, employed in the Territories. I

L. Norbert

1 have been in the hostels at Inuvik, Yellowknife, and
2 Fort Smith. It seems to me that ever since day one in
3 the hostel, I have been taught to write, taught to
4 think like a white person instead of an Indian. I
5 remember my first day in the hostel, coming from Arctic
6 Red, I didn't know what was going on. I just remember
7 leaving one morning, my parents putting me on a plane,
8 and arriving at the hostel in Inuvik. There my clothes
9 were taken away from me, my hair was sort of shaved off,
10 a very short haircut, and I was told to take a shower,
11 and at that time of night to go to sleep. I didn't
12 know what was going on. I was very small. I was
13 wondering why I was sent to a hostel, why I was not
14 staying home and having my education close to my
15 parents. I was very lonely, and I am pretty sure I
16 wasn't the only one. I was crying that night, and I
17 also heard other boys crying in the dormitory.

18 I went through Grade 12 in
19 those years, taking sort of a programme like Social
20 Studies and things like that. I didn't take anything
21 about the history of the Delta people or the Northwest
22 Territories other than a couple of paragraphs in the
23 school textbooks. I never got to know the culture of
24 my parents or their way of life. Throughout the summer
25 months, when I came home, it seems like every summer I
26 started to get to feel more alienated towards my parents.
27 I didn't know them very well. It seemed like it was the
28 other way around too, they didn't know me. I was gone
29 about ten months of the year, for every two months I
30 was home for the summer, that was all I had too, two

L. Norbert

1 months out of every year.

2 I remember when I was going
3 down to Northern Alberta to the Technology, I was
4 telling this to a couple of persons in my apartment
5 there, and they couldn't believe that, they couldn't
6 believe that I was taken away from my parents at such
7 an early age, five or six years. They just couldn't
8 understand why that was happening.

9 After I graduated from school,
10 I worked around the CBC, and it seemed like every time
11 I came home, I didn't know my parents, and as I travel-
12 led around the different communities, I didn't know
13 the people, I couldn't speak or understand Loucheux,
14 which is my mother's tongue, and sometimes the old
15 people would call me an idiot, that is Loucheux for a
16 white man.

17 It may seem funny to some
18 people, but inside it hurts very deeply inside, when
19 your own people start calling you what you are not.

20 Ever since I been on this job
21 I started with experience becoming healthy once again.
22 I have had a lot of tea, a lot of bannock, caribou
23 meat, dry meat, dry fish, and in the past couple of
24 months I started to feel my teeth starting to get
25 strong, my body starting to get strong, and I have
26 looked at all the food that I have been eating in the
27 past year, mostly canned food and stuff like that, it
28 isn't to the benefit of the native people, my people.

29 The old people are quite con-
30 cerned about the younger generation. I am pretty sure

L. Norbert

1 a lot of young people, like my age, I guess maybe they
2 are quite lonely too, quite frustrated at the education
3 system that is robbing them of their culture and their
4 language.

5 I have been depressed a
6 couple of times myself, and a person gets depressed
7 when he has lost faith, and faith in his culture, when
8 he doesn't even have a culture. Maybe his interpreta-
9 tion is, -- sometimes, when they do get depressed,
10 they start drinking, and I have gone through experience
11 like that too.

12 What I am saying, I am pretty
13 sure the older people, that they are trying to say
14 "Help us, help us regain our language and our culture
15 and pride of being children of Indian and Inuit ances-
16 try. I am pretty sure they have brought up this sub-
17 ject before, but it seems like I am a product of the
18 white system myself. I have experienced the loneliness
19 of being away from home, away from my parents, the
20 alienation of persons like myself towards the people.
21 Sometimes I get bitter against the educational system
22 that is employed in the North for stealing the language,
23 the language of my people, and stealing my culture, and
24 worst of all, stealing of my pride and joy of being an
25 Indian, and to me that is sort of cultural genocide,
26 and I am pretty sure there is very little disagreement
27 on that fact.

28 I believe, if we have a land
29 claim, if we do get a land claim settlement, this is
30 the way we can sort of build up on our culture again,

L. Norbert

1 we can start building our own schools, train our own
2 people to be doctors and nurses and teachers, law
3 enforcement personnel, politicians, and who knows, they
4 might even by the Prime Minister, those who want to be
5 doctors and nurses, for those who want it. But I
6 would still like to say for those who don't want it,
7 that there can still be a way that they can trap and
8 hunt and fish.

9 With the land claim, they can
10 give us a chance, the young people, to go out there and
11 experience the way of their fathers, and their fore-
12 fathers, with the thoughts and the freedom and the joy
13 of being close to the earth and living on the land.

14 Those are all dreams, but I
15 do recall Robert Tennyson said, "I dream dreams, I
16 never worry", why not?

17 Another thing that can be
18 brought out is things like the people in the North have
19 been depressed quite a long time. All we can is tell
20 the Government that they have been depressed, particu-
21 larly in the educational field. A crucial factor in
22 the struggle, or assimilation of language, on the
23 part of the school is to receive instruction in minor-
24 ity groups in the Native tongue. As we all know,
25 education is the key to political success and politi-
26 cal awareness. We believe that with the land claim,
27 if we do get it, we believe that the people in the
28 North can become more politically aware.

29 If the pipeline does come
30 through, and I hope it doesn't, we can see that more

L. Norbert
R. J. Stewart

1 people will be coming in, therefore the native people
2 in the North will lose their political control that
3 they have at the moment, and once that happens, the
4 more white people coming in, the more white education
5 they want for their children, and therefore their vote
6 will outnumber the votes of the native people and the
7 concerns of the native people.

8 So, I hope, Mr. Berger, that
9 something like this can be written up in your final
10 report and we do have a land claim settlement.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
12 Mr. Norbert. Later on, if there is anything you have
13 forgotten to say that you still want to say, you may
14 have a chance to speak again.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16 ROSIE JANE STEWART, sworn:

17 I would like to speak to you.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I
19 want to hear from you, go ahead, please.

20 A Long ago we jused to
21 live good, and we never had heard anything about the
22 pipeline. Now we don't want the pipeline, it ruins
23 the Delta and the creeks and rivers, not only that,
24 and the animals.

25 The kids in school have
26 their -- the kids are in school, they stay there until
27 May, they don't trap after they are out. They go out
28 with their parents in June, that is the only time they
29 are with their parents.

30 We really like our country.

P. J. Stewart
T. Elanik

1 Maybe we can't -- maybe we can't never drink the water
2 if they make the pollution. I don't know much about
3 it. I don't know much about that pollution but --
4 that's all I have to say.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
6 very much.

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)

8 TOM ELANIK, sworn:

9 (PETER THRASHER, Interpreter)

10 Tom Elanik will speak now.

11 We have lived in this land for a long time. When we
12 were young, there was hardly any caribou in this land,
13 but since we have been children, grown up, there seems
14 to be more caribou coming to this area. In my opinion
15 if they put the pipeline behind Aklavik in the foot-
16 hills, the people will suffer from no caribou. The
17 Indian people and the Eskimo people in this land have
18 depended on the muskrat a great deal for food because
19 we don't have the money to buy too much other than the
20 muskrat.

21 In my opinion, if they build
22 the pipeline behind this area, all the people in
23 Aklavik will be suffering from hunger. In my opinion
24 I think if they put the pipeline through this area,
25 the caribou will not be around anymore. I have been
26 thinking about it for a long time, and I think that it
27 is well known now, as we are aware, when they set off
28 explosives in this area, the fish and the muskrat
29 suffer and die. I have known this for some time that
30 explosions in the water have done damage to the fishes

T. Elanik
B. Stoor

1 and the muskrat, and since they have been exploring
2 this area, we have not seen as many muskrats as it used
3 to be before, and fishes too.

4 For many years I have lived
5 in this country and I have seen the muskrat cycle come
6 up, and everyone has seen it, all the trappers that
7 live in this country, and I have also seen them de-
8 crease, but not to the point that they are today. I
9 blame the explosions out in the lakes. And they do
10 damage to the land. And I think it is because of
11 this that they have not increased since for a long
12 time.

13 Thank you very much. This is
14 the last I speak.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
16 very much, sir.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18 BILLIE STOOER, sworn:

19 Mr. Berger, my name is Billie
20 Stoor and I am Secretary-Treasurer for the hamlet. My
21 topic will be about a land use application we received
22 today from a company wanting to take gravel out of
23 Willow River.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: I am sorry,
25 take your time, I didn't quite hear you.

26 A We received a land use
27 application from Northwest Lands and Forests, and they
28 would like, the Company would like to take gravel out
29 of the Willow River area, and they asked for Council's
30 comments, by April 2nd, that was yesterday, and we

B. Stoor

1 only received the application today.

2 The applications, when they
3 are made, go to Fort Smith, and from the time they
4 leave Fort Smith, they go to Inuvik, and then they are
5 forwarded to us for comments, if we have any, and it
6 is supposed to be done in three weeks, but a lot of
7 times they are late. And their application was recei-
8 ved today, and they wanted our comments by yesterday,
9 so they could start today. In the past we have always
10 had time for Council, and that's all I have to say.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
12 very much. I wonder if you could let me see that and
13 I will give it to the Secretary of the Inquiry and she
14 can photostat it and then we will let you have it
15 back. I am sure the Council wants it for its own re-
16 cords. Is that all right?

17 A Yes.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder
19 if you would mind showing me on the map where Willow
20 River is, can we find it on one of those maps? Thank
21 you very much.

22 That will be photostated and
23 the photostat marked as an exhibit.

24 (APPLICATION TO REMOVE GRAVEL FROM WILLOW RIVER MARKED
25 EXHIBIT C-1.)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

26 THE COMMISSIONER: I think
27 we will take a short break now for a cup of coffee, or
28 a cup of tea, and then start again in a few minutes.

29 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 3:15 P.M.)

30 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 3:50 P.M.)

1 THE CHAIRMAN: I will call our
2 meeting to order again, ladies and gentlemen, and
3 there are some chairs up here, if anybody wants to
4 move over here on this side, they will feel free to
5 take any chair in the place.

6 VOICE: Mr. Berger, here is a
7 written statement by Mrs. Ruth Furlong. She is ner-
8 vous and she can't read it, and she asked me to read
9 it, and with your permission, I will proceed.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Go right
11 ahead -- this is your written statement, is it, Mrs.
12 Furlong? Fine, thank you. Go ahead and read it.

13 VOICE: I am really against
14 the pipeline and I would not like to see it. I am not
15 saying this for myself but for my own children and my
16 grandchildren. I hope you do something for us to stop
17 the pipeline being put through. What will the people
18 of the North get out of it? Nothing. I ask you once
19 again to help us, the people who own the land. Signed
20 "Mrs. Ruth Furlong".

21 (STATEMENT OF MRS. RUTH FURLONG MARKED EXHIBIT C-2.)

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

23 JACK REYNOLDS, sworn:

24 Mr. Berger, my name is Jack
25 Reynolds. I am from Arctic Red River. I have been in
26 school, 1930, that was just about eight years I go to
27 school, and then I got out and started with my dad as
28 a trapper, trapping and hunting, from the time I was
29 nine years old I started. Then a little later on,
30 then I go around on my own, and then after work. When

J. Reynolds

1 I was old enough, I was all alone doing my trapping
2 and my hunting, and I enjoy it too, I enjoy it by my-
3 self all alone sometimes. From Arctic Red River we
4 moved down to Aklavik in 1940 and we stayed around the
5 Delta from there, where I do a little trapping, and I
6 have been all around here anyway. I know this to be a
7 good trapping country, and pretty good fishing along
8 the river, but now, it is now like the old people say,
9 different altogether, as some younger people say that
10 too, that soon -- and I worked for the Imperial four
11 years, started in 1970, and that was five miles east
12 of Tuck at the time I was working there as cab atten-
13 dant.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Did you
15 say cab attendant?

16 A Yes, and they struck oil
17 when I was working there. Everybody was happy and
18 yelling around, oil strike and all that, and they told
19 me it is going to be the biggest job coming up.
20 Everybody is going to have a job. They even told me
21 that it is going to be a city just like Edmonton,
22 that's right. They told me that, but now what I hear
23 is now that oil is going to go through the pipelines
24 running down to the United States.

25 Well, now, for what I say,
26 they are just telling us lies, that's all. Now there-
27 fore what they say about the pipeline, that people,
28 younger people and all that is going to get a job, and
29 all this and that, a lot of people don't believe it
30 now, a lot of them, and I don't believe it either. It

J. Reynolds
J. Sittichinli

1 is going to ruin our trapping grounds, hunting grounds,
2 and that is going to be for I don't know how long.

3 We think of our families and
4 the next generation that is coming up. We would like
5 to have this ground, just this land, just the way it
6 is. And a lot of people I know thinks like that too.

7 We don't know for the future
8 what is coming. If there is no jobs and no way of
9 people making a living, I am pretty sure we will be
10 going back to fishing and hunting and trapping, and
11 that is our life, for my part anyway.

12 Like this new generation, well
13 they go to school and all that, stuff like that, I
14 don't see many of them having a job, or a steady job,
15 or things like that at all, so therefore we better
16 think about the future about this land that we are
17 talking about. I think that most of the people are
18 telling the truth, and I believe whatever they say
19 too.

20 That is all I have got to say.

21 (WITNFSS ASIDE)

22 MR. SITTICHINLI, sworn:

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Go right
24 ahead.

25 A Mr. Commissioner, ladies
26 and gentlemen, I am very glad to have this opportunity
27 to have a few words here in my hometown, I don't
28 think I should introduce myself because I am in my
29 hometown now. I have lived here for 30 years, and in
30 that way I don't think I should introduce myself, but

J. Sittichinli

1 I see a lot of new faces, what should I do.

2 Well, there is my brother
3 Lazarus, he speaks quite often. He is 84 years old
4 now, with me I am 67 years younger.

5 Go ahead, you smile, Mr.
6 Commissioner, because the more you smile, I don't get
7 nervous.

8 Well, we were twelve in the
9 family, and he is the third oldest. I am the youngest,
10 I am the spoilt one.

11 I remember the time I was
12 born, my mother and dad, they wanted me to be a good
13 boy, so they picked out a name out of the good book,
14 Jacob, but I didn't turn out so good, so they called
15 me Jim. My dad's name was Edward, and since I have a
16 Loucheux name, Sittichinli, and it sounded very pretty,
17 so it's that way I got a wife today, 41 years ago, so
18 that is beginning to wear off for the last 10 years,
19 so I am known better as Jim Edwards today.

20 I have told you how old I am,
21 67 years young, and I have been living in this, my
22 country, for all my years, and all I want is about
23 15 minutes here with you this afternoon, and I think
24 my boss here will check my time for me, he always does.

25 I have been with the Inquiry
26 ever since you have come to Yellowknife, and I have
27 tried to understand all what has been said, but for an
28 old guy like me, it is very very hard to follow, but
29 100% of what I understand, and what they say, because
30 I am one of the translators in Yellowknife, and all my

J. Sittichinli

1 people hear what I say, and especially in my hometown
2 here, I have to be really careful of what I would say
3 to you at this time.

4 Now, I am not like the doctors
5 on this pipeline, or the engineers, or the geologists,
6 who have worked on this pipeline for the last, I under-
7 stand ever since 1969. We don't know too much about it
8 all this time until we see there is a pipeline, pro-
9 posed pipeline on the map. Only then did we under-
10 stand, and by that time they've got in with the pipe-
11 line project, so therefore most of my older people
12 think the pipeline is the Berger Pipeline, but we are
13 beginning to understand it better now. It is the
14 Arctic Gas Pipeline.

15 Now, another thing too, as I
16 would say I have been in the Inquiry ever since it
17 started until now. I am beginning to understand a
18 little bit of it, because as an old-timer, this pro-
19 ject of this sort never happened in our part of Canada
20 all our lives.

21 I don't know how many of our
22 people gathered here at this time is in the Government,
23 but I don't like to say too much against the Govern-
24 ment, because I signed treaty with them in 1920, that
25 is 55 years ago. They have been giving me \$5.00 a
26 year for 365 days, and I have been living very very
27 happy on that \$5.00 a year.

28 Now, all these 55 years, what
29 I got from the Government was \$275.00. I wonder what
30 it would amount to the people here now, but still I

J. Sittichinli

1 was happy on that.

2 Now, here on the pipeline
3 project, we hear of a million dollars, we hear of a
4 million dollars being spent, and still coming up.
5 Well, this will help a lot of people in the North be-
6 cause we know what \$5.00 means a year, but with a
7 million dollars, we think it will mean more. So in
8 that way, especially with our young people, it might
9 help them, to give up what would be good for the
10 generation, the young people coming.

11 Already, since I come to
12 Aklavik here, a few days now, after the Inquiry has
13 been held in Yellowknife, I ran into some of the
14 younger people, and they said, "What is this Inquiry
15 about? The pipeline is coming through anyway. What
16 is this Inquiry going to do anyway?"

17 Well, I am just beginning to
18 wonder myself, because of what I hear, what is it go-
19 ing to do with us.

20 Now, it will bring a lot of
21 work, I understand, if the pipeline will ever come
22 through. Well, I guess it is not the Berger Pipeline,
23 it's Arctic Gas'. It will bring a lot of money, and
24 I hear from some business people that they are in
25 favour with the pipeline, this is because of the money
26 that is involved in it.

27 Well, I think it will take a
28 long time before this will come through, because it
29 isn't too long ago when we started the Inquiry. Since
30 then I have seen on the map of the changes that have

J. Sittichinli

1 been put on the map. Now, I understand from the
2 Inquiry in Yellowknife that this has been going on for
3 five years now to make this one line. Since then
4 there have been many changes made, and I believe it
5 will take another five years, but in the meantime I
6 think there will be lots of changes made. I would like
7 my people to understand that, since they tell me this
8 part.

9 Now, the people have been
10 talking and I have been listening, and there is few --
11 there are older people especially that are not in
12 favour with this pipeline. They disagree with it be-
13 cause it is going to damage the land that they have
14 been living on for many many years.

15 Now, at the time of the
16 treaty, as I mentioned before, 55 years ago, it was
17 mostly with the Government, they said "As long as the
18 river runs, as long as the sun goes up and down, and
19 as long as you see that black mountain up there, well,
20 you are entitled to your land."

21 The river is still running.
22 The sun still goes up and down, and the black mountain
23 is still up there, but today it seems that the way our
24 people understand, the Government is giving up our
25 land. It is giving to the Seismic people and the
26 other people coming up here, selling us our land. The
27 Government is not keeping its word, at least as some
28 of us see it.

29 Now, there has been lots of
30 damage done already to this part of the northland, and

J. Sittichinli

1 if we don't say anything, it will get worse.

2 You know, Mr. Commissioner,
3 the other day I was taking a walk in Yellowknife, I
4 always take a walk, and as I was coming down the road
5 there, I was thinking about the Berger Inquiry, walking
6 along, and I passed a house there with a dog there,
7 with a dog tied outside. I didn't notice it, and all
8 of a sudden this dog jumped up and gave me a big bark,
9 and then, after I passed through there, I was saying to
10 myself "Well, that dog taught me a lesson."

11 You know, so often you see the
12 Native people, they are tied down too much, I think,
13 by the Government. We never go and bark, therefore
14 nobody takes notice of us, and it is about time that
15 we the people of this northland should get up some-
16 time and bark and then we will be noticed.

17 Now, I have heard a lot of
18 things that have gone on in Yellowknife in the Inquiry,
19 and for a poor old man like me, it is very hard to
20 understand, and I have to be translated what I guess
21 is being said, because, as you know, all those doctors,
22 engineers and geologists use words longer than my last
23 name Sittichinli.

24 Now, there was in that
25 Inquiry a polygraph of a pipeline that came up, this
26 puzzled me very very much. I suppose you will remem-
27 ber, of a pipeline drawn in Aklavik, and the diagram
28 on top of that was the month of the year, the month
29 of year -- do you remember?

30 THE COMMISSIONER: I am trying

J. Sittichinli

1 to.

2 A Well, you know, the impor-
3 tant month of the year for our northern country, they
4 left out July, they didn't have July in, they didn't
5 have November and December in.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: I remember
7 this.

8 A You remember it now,
9 thank you very much, Mr. Commissioner.

10 So this is what puzzled me,
11 and I understand that the lawyers, who are supposed to
12 help us on this programme, may want to call me at the
13 Inquiry. And, Mr. Commissioner, I would like to see
14 the door wide open, because the way they ask questions,
15 I would rather run out, and if the door was shut, I
16 couldn't get out. Anyway, that is what puzzles me.
17 I understand the way the engineer said it will be
18 mostly a winter project on the laying of the pipeline,
19 and that digging of the pipeline, and they are going
20 to use blasting in many places. Now, we know what
21 the blasting does from the time that they have been
22 doing it for many years in our land here. I have
23 been down to the coast for eight years now, and I have
24 travelled on the blasting land many times. The
25 ptarmigan seems to like to feed on the blasting land,
26 so I go out hunting ptarmigan, and I see where they
27 blast, it forms a little lake every place, this is be-
28 cause of the permafrost. They take the whole dirt off
29 and it forms a little lake. We all know if it is a
30 winter project, it is not a very good project.

J. Sittichinli

1 Now, the pipeline is not going
2 to go on the high spots, is the way I understand.
3 There will be a downhill someplace, and wherever there
4 is a downhill, and if they ever run the pipeline along
5 the downhill places, there is a lot of water will get
6 to that pipeline. I see on their project, or on the
7 diagram, they got a nice hole dug down for the pipeline
8 and there is a nice mound on top of it, which will keep
9 the dirt up.

10 Now, in this part of this
11 northland here, many times we get a storm, sometimes
12 the storm will last for ten days to two weeks, and it
13 is a snowstorm and it drifts. Now, if they have a
14 ditch dug up for maybe 50 or 100 feet, that will just
15 fill in. When they dig that out, they are going to
16 mix snow with what dirt they have got up, and when
17 they put that back in, by that time the dirt will be
18 all frozen and it is hard for that dirt to pack down,
19 and it won't pack down. Now, later on, that dirt
20 will pack down.

21 I know, Mr. Commissioner, I
22 have been working here many years in Aklavik for the
23 Mission. I help to bury many people, and especially
24 in the winter, and the next year that must be sunk, it
25 is a way down.

26 No matter how you cover it
27 up, this will happen, and the same thing with the
28 pipeline. Now, the reason I did mention the
29 engineers and doctors left the three important months
30 of the year. The month of July we have the sun up for

1 twenty-four hours a day. There is no end to it. In
2 that time lots of thaw come, especially if it does
3 rain, lots of thaw come, only then it soaks in. Some-
4 times it freezes during the winter in this northland
5 here, sometimes the spring storms, lots of rain, and
6 it gets the ground wet, and then frost comes. The
7 frost, the ground freezes two inches from the top,
8 sometimes four inches, and I know this as an old
9 trapper, many times I set traps, 1st of November, I
10 don't have to dig down too far because on the coast-
11 line we don't use top cover, we dig our traps in the
12 ground, and lots of times I cut down four inches,
13 there is the frost. I put my traps in and cover it
14 up and that is the way it is. And that frozen two
15 inches, the heat stays down and starts working down,
16 and again in the northland, we use pits, ice house we
17 call it down here for our refrigerator. We don't have
18 electric refrigerator, we use our ground for refriger-
19 ator. We put all our meat, all our fish down in the
20 earth in the summer. It freezes one night, very cold
21 in the summer, but once the ground freezes in November
22 and December, the ground holds the heat and it goes
23 down. If you leave your meat down there in December,
24 you got all your meat or fish is bad, all thawed out.
25 You have to heave it out by that time, so I see all
26 this.

27 Now, with this pipeline down
28 here in the northland, when fall time comes, the
29 ground freezes, and then the heat still stays down
30 there, and if it happened to be a wet fall, with lots

J. Sittichinli

1 of rain, sometimes it does with lots of rain, the water
2 will sit into this where they got the hole dug, the
3 hole in the motherland, the motherland is harder than
4 the fill, so therefore it is going, the water is going
5 to sift into that hole and start freezing. I see the
6 diagram up in Yellowknife, and that is what happens,
7 and I hope my good lawyers, if they are listening in,
8 will bring that up sometime.

9 Now, if you have listened for
10 the last few days, Mr. Commissioner, about these older
11 people especially, of what this pipeline will mean to
12 their country, they all say that it would damage their
13 land, not for the old people now, but for our younger
14 generations. I think that goes, I am not young any
15 more, so after listening to their evidence, I hope it
16 will mean something to your visit at this time.

17 Now, I understand that for
18 five years now this pipeline has been drawn. Since I
19 have been in the Inquiry, I have seen there has been
20 lots of changes made. I think it will take another
21 five years. So this is what I have to say at this
22 time because of my hometown here in Aklavik, so thank
23 you very much, Mr. Commissioner. I hope I didn't take
24 too much of your time. I hope this will help you in
25 your Inquiry.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
27 very much. I wouldn't worry about any of those law-
28 yers wanting to cross-examine you.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)
30

Fred Joe

1 FRED JOE, sworn:

2 EXAMINED BY MR. BAYLY:

3 Q Fred, would you tell
4 Judge Berger your name and a little bit about yourself
5 and where you live, and what you do for a living?

6 A My name is Fred Joe, I
7 live here in Aklavik, sometimes I go to work in the
8 summertime on the Dempster Highway.

9 Q Can you tell us a little
10 bit about the Dempster Highway, what sort of work you
11 are doing on it, when you were working there last
12 summer?

13 A I was working putting in
14 a road from Arctic Red River down to Inuvik.

15 Q And when you went down
16 this road, can you tell us whether you remember any-
17 thing happened that you wanted to tell Judge Berger
18 about?

19 A Yes, I wanted to tell
20 Judge Berger about the Rengleng River.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
22 I missed that, Mr. Bayly.

23 MR. BAYLY: Would you repeat
24 that?

25 A I wanted to tell Judge
26 Berger about putting the culverts in the Rengleng
27 River. The culverts they put in, they collapsed.
28 When we got there, they were filling it up, quite a
29 bit more ground was to go around it.

30 Q You have just shown the

Fred Joe

1 Judge a picture of the culvert with gravel on top, is
2 that a picture you took, or somebody took?

3 A I took them myself. Here
4 is another one here just before the collapse. You can
5 have this one too. They put some gravel on it, and
6 here is what happened, the culvert collapsed. That was
7 in the month of September. This one here, I have got
8 another one here, they call them a fish culvert with
9 water running up the hill, and the culvert collapsed.

10 Q You say these were cul-
11 verts at a river crossing, and could you tell the Judge
12 the name of that river?

13 A The river was called
14 Rengleng River, and those culverts from somewhere,
15 Edmonton, I guess they were, and the engineer was sup-
16 posed to be -- and the gravel, to work with it, and
17 that's what happened.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Whereabouts
19 on the highway was this crossing again, and what was
20 the name of the river?

21 A Rengleng River.

22 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Joe is pre-
23 pared to show you on the map.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Would you
25 do that?

26 MR. BAYLY: Q: Fred, could
27 you tell the Judge if the engineer said anything about
28 the culvert when they were putting it in that you re-
29 member?

30 A Yes, he said they can't

Fred Joe

1 go down or anything.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: He said
3 what?

4 A He said they've got them
5 so they can't go down, and then they started putting
6 gravel on it, and they got down outside the culvert.

7 Q Was there more than one
8 engineer, or is this another man, is this a special
9 engineer from outside?

10 A There were about six of
11 them, I don't know their names, one of the engineers
12 who was working on it, he was one of the engineers too.

13 Q Fred, how big were these
14 culverts you are talking about?

15 A The big ones, they were,
16 I think, 28 x 38, the big ones, and I think the smaller
17 ones was 16 feet.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you mind
19 if we keep these photographs?

20 A Yes, you can keep them
21 and then you can get them copied and send the pictures
22 back.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: We will do
24 our best.

25 A That's the only one I
26 got.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: I will
28 tell you what, we will have them marked as an exhibit
29 and do the best we can to send copies back to you.

30 A That is fine.

Fred Joe

1 MR. BAYLY: Q Fred, you say
2 you were working on the highway for several summers.
3 Did you notice any animals around the highway?

4 A Yes, there was moose I
5 seen on the highway, and they wouldn't cross the high-
6 way, on the ridge, and before that they went across.
7 They just go to the road and then they turn back, on
8 both sides of the road. The same with the caribou, I
9 seen the caribou there too.

10 Q You are saying that they
11 would cross the cut line but wouldn't cross the road
12 after it was built up. Did you see the animals at
13 that time or did you just see their tracks sometimes?

14 A Well, I seen some ani-
15 mals sometimes, and quite a few times I seen their
16 tracks, because they had been on the highway every day.

17 Q Now, Fred, you live in
18 Aklavik, and can you tell us something about your
19 family and what you do to feed them?

20 A Well, the only time I
21 work is in the summertime, summer job for these
22 engineers, for this outfit. In the wintertime I draw
23 Unemployment Insurance and I hunt, and sometimes I get
24 help from the Government, we get our public drawing.
25 I didn't make any hunt at all this winter.

26 Q Could you tell the
27 Judge, Fred, about any experiences you have had with
28 Seismic lines?

29 A Well, I have seen
30 Seismic lines around the Delta here, out in the bush

Fred Joe
D. Gordon

1 where I hunt, and the cut line cut right through out-
2 side of my door where we live, I don't know --

3 Q Did anyone speak to you
4 before they put the cut line outside your door?

5 A No, I didn't like it,
6 but all I seen was that cut line.

7 Q Fred, you say you have
8 ten children of your own. Do those children go to
9 school and could you tell us something about that?

10 A Yes, they are going to
11 school here in Aklavik, and I got two outside in the
12 high school, and the other boy is working at Inuvik
13 too. He had graduation last year and I got another
14 boy, he is in the R.C.M.P.

15 Q Can you tell us anything
16 about the way your children feel about going away to
17 school in Inuvik and staying in the hostels there?

18 A They get homesick all
19 right, but I got one girl drop out of school. She
20 doesn't get along with the supervisor. She is in her
21 Grade 12 and drop off and then go home. She stay
22 home.

23 That's all I got to say.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
25 very much, sir.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27 DANNY GORDON, sworn:

28 Mr. Commissioner, I would
29 like to voice some of my opinions regarding the pipe-
30 line route, the pipeline, and the caribou migrating

D. Gordon

1 pattern, and perhaps the seals in the sea, and fur
2 bearing animals.

3 My name is Danny Gordon and
4 people in Aklavik know me as Danny II, because there
5 are two Danny Gordons in town. I was born in Alaska
6 and we came to Aklavik in the year 1947. We have
7 lived here ever since. I have a family, my wife is
8 from Aklavik, and my family raised here in Aklavik.

9 I believe there are still
10 people living in the Delta that aren't too familiar
11 with the pipeline route, even where it is coming from,
12 and some of them don't even know the type of gas that
13 will be coming through, if it comes through. When we
14 first heard about the pipeline coming through the
15 mountains, there were people coming to me and told me
16 that the pipeline should come through, that they would
17 put some valves on the pipeline so that the people can
18 go there with their Skidoos and fill up. Then I heard
19 before that this gas was going to be natural gas,
20 which is air, and they would not be able to use it.
21 I believe today that there are some people that don't
22 understand these matters. They figure that this type
23 of gas that is coming from Alaska is the type of gas
24 they buy in town. I also believe there are people in
25 Aklavik, in the Delta, that don't understand really
26 where the pipeline is coming from. This pipeline is
27 coming from, I believe, Prudhoe Bay where the gas and
28 oil is found, and it is coming in the Flats down the
29 coast from Alaska, the Yukon, and finally through the
30 Northwest Territories.

D. Gordon

1 To me, my main concern about
2 the pipeline is the effect it might have on the migrat-
3 ing caribou through this pipeline route, and I believe
4 that some of us are conscious of this and some of us
5 aren't.

6 I was born on Barter Island,
7 we came to Aklavik by dog team. I am quite familiar
8 with that country up at Barter Island, and up there
9 farther west I don't know that much about. I have
10 been back in that country quite a few times, taking my
11 holidays, especially during the summer, and I believe
12 it is one of the best countries that a person can take
13 and live and enjoy the freedom, the good things that
14 he has here for people of this country, and I believe
15 that the caribou that migrate from Alaska, they come
16 from Alaska, they migrate through this route that this
17 pipeline will be laid on. As we can see on the map,
18 it isn't too far inland, because it is a flat country
19 from Alaska all the way to Fort McPherson. I believe
20 this is probably the reason why the oil companies are
21 considering using this route, because it is easy and
22 it is flat. The only thing that they really have to
23 worry about is crossing the creeks and the rivers, but
24 my main concern is probably the Natives and people in
25 the Delta, maybe perhaps in the Yukon Territory, that
26 these caribou, they migrate through this route, and it
27 is also their spawning ground, and if this pipeline is
28 to be built, and if it is to come through this way, I
29 believe it will have a great effect on the caribou.

30 I do a lot of hunting, and I

D. Gordon

1 love hunting, and it is part of my life. Whenever I
2 have a chance to go out and hunt caribou, moose, and I
3 don't do that much fishing, but I like fishing when I
4 can. When I think maybe three to four years, espec-
5 ially in the summer, when we hunt down below, around
6 Shingle Point, Blow River, Whitefish Station, Klokol
7 Lake, Coal Mine Lake, and further up, Fish River,
8 Ooyaradjuk, that's our hunting grounds during the
9 summer, which we use boats to get down there with.

10 When I hunt, I usually observe,
11 I notice the change in habits of the things that are
12 around me, the caribou, the fish. The last four years
13 there have been a lot of activity in that country
14 around Blow River and the flats down below where we
15 hunt in the summer. Thinking back some four years,
16 there weren't as many aeroplane and helicopters down
17 in that area, and the caribou, they come down through
18 the flats, and people used to get them without having
19 to walk far back inland. You go down there right
20 after breakup during the summer when the migration is
21 there, they come down to the flats, and people shoot
22 them, and they don't have to pack the meat, it is
23 there and it is close. But talking to different
24 people and noticing it myself, the last three to four
25 years there has been a lot of activity, and the cari-
26 bou still migrate through there, and camping on week-
27 ends, you see the caribou up in the hills, they want
28 to come down, but the planes going by always chase
29 them back inland, and for the last couple of years
30 there has been too many people from Aklavik who have

D. Gordon

1 taken caribou like they used to right off the river,
2 and this is due to the activity, planes going back and
3 forth, the Dew Line, and helicopters, and oil activi-
4 ties. Just a little thing can hold the caribou back
5 from coming down to the flats. I am just wondering
6 what more it will be when they begin to build this
7 pipeline right through that area, when the caribou are
8 migrating.

9 Also, on this route from
10 Alaska, they have to cross the creeks and also the
11 rivers along this route, and in this route there are
12 fish that spawn yearly from the coast, up inland, to
13 winter in the mountains. I wonder if, when they went
14 through these creeks, these rivers, if there should
15 be oil spill damage, or a leak of gas into that
16 creek while the fish are migrating. No doubt if this
17 would happen, there would be some impact on these fish,
18 and these fish that are down the coast, that spawn up
19 these creeks, they come to spawn up Fish River and Rat
20 River, and people do go down below to Fish River to
21 fish, the Arctic Char are spawning, and they spawn up
22 through Fish River to Fish Hole, which we go to during
23 the winter with Skidoos, and these oil companies, if
24 the route is to be taken through this land, I believe
25 will damage, and I believe it will hurt the fish as
26 well as the caribou. Also they migrate up the Peel
27 River, and people in Aklavik, they catch the Arctic
28 Char right off the river out here, and the same fish
29 that spawn up these creeks down below, Firth River,
30 Babiche River, are the same fish that come to the

1 Delta, and they also have, in Big Eddy, they call it
2 the Black Mountain, up the river from here, which
3 people go there and set up camp and catch Arctic Char.
4 They get quite a few there because they migrate or
5 spawn up there, and up through the Rat River.

6 My concern is that people, I
7 believe, in the Delta, that if the pipeline would come
8 through this country, the damage that it will have,
9 and after the damage is done, it will be impossible to
10 restore, and it may also have an affect on the seals
11 that are out on the coast. If there should be spillage
12 of gas -- a spillage of gas and oil and pollution in
13 that country, it may affect the seals that are there.
14 They will die. Instead of taking in Herschel Island,
15 I am not sure whether it is this year, or four or five
16 years ago, they were catching and they were branding
17 seals in Herschel Island. I don't know the right
18 number, but I believe there were people there that said
19 there were about two to three hundred, I don't know the
20 number, but according to the people that were living
21 there, up to today, there has not been one seal caught
22 that was branded in that area, and they were using
23 apparently a hot iron like they do when the brand
24 cattle. I don't know where those seals have gone to,
25 I don't know what happened to them. We only think
26 that it might have scared them away, maybe that brand,
27 that hot iron when it went through the skin, it might
28 have taken infection, maybe turned into a sore, and
29 maybe the seals died from it. I don't know. As far
30 as I know, there was no one seal seen, shot or netted

D.Gordon

1 in that area.

2 Fur bearing animal is another
3 thing we have to consider. They are pretty free, they
4 can go wherever they want, they can go to the ice, they
5 can go to the flats, they can go to the hill, but we
6 have to take them into consideration.

7 As far as the people in
8 Aklavik, this pipeline, to my thinking, does not, we
9 do not get the benefit as some people would get out-
10 side. It might employ people for a short time, it
11 will not last. To Aklavik today natural gas will not
12 be useful. We don't have anything that burns natural
13 gas in Aklavik. It will not benefit us to let the
14 pipeline route come up through these mountains, and I
15 believe we will only suffer the consequences if things
16 went wrong. And I think the people in the Delta, in
17 Aklavik, in the Yukon, would need to really consider
18 these things. Once the damage is done, it is hard to
19 restore. It may be impossible to restore.

20 I really don't have that much
21 more to say. Thank you for listening to my opinion.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
23 very much, Mr. Gordon. If there is anything later you
24 decide you wish to say, please feel free to say it.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
27 after last night, I spoke to Dora Malagana again, and
28 at the risk of having another Hovercraft, she said she
29 would kindly give some more evidence.
30

D. Malagana

1 DORA MALAGANA, resumed:

2 (PETER THRASHER, Interpreter)

3 When we were over at Fish
4 River, I heard a great noise coming down the river, and
5 it seems like it even shakes the land.

6 MR. BAYLY: Q Maybe, Dora,
7 you could tell us what it was that caused that great
8 noise?

9 A When that thing rose, it
10 makes a lot of noise, it even shakes the land because
11 of the noise it is making, and a lot of the people in
12 the North know about it.

13 Q Is this when you were
14 out fishing or when you were out whaling?

15 A When we got to fishing,
16 we hear it from time to time.

17 Q Can you tell us something
18 about when you were out ratting last May and June,
19 Dora. Tell us something about the lake close to your
20 camp?

21 A When we were out there,
22 I went over just a short ways from our camp to look at
23 a lake that was just filling up with water, and to my
24 surprise, I saw some oil slick in the water, and I
25 started to observe how could a muskrat live in this
26 type of a situation, where the oil company had just
27 prior to that drilled in the winter.

28 Q Could you tell us what
29 year that was, Dora?

30 A That was last spring,

D. Malagana

1 1974, in the spring.

2 Q Can you tell us where
3 your camp is?

4 A Down by, they call that
5 place Lena Creek, it was just off this that we saw
6 this slick.

7 Q Tell us about some of
8 the creeks you told us near the Seismic line and what
9 happened to them?

10 A One of the ones I ob-
11 served, some of the creeks were clogged with all the
12 dirt that was pushed in there with the bulldozer, then
13 when the water come, it didn't fill up those lakes,
14 and this is the only way that the muskrats can get out
15 of their hibernation, when the lakes get filled with
16 water, and sometimes when these lakes are plugged or
17 trapping the passage , the muskrat, they don't get out,
18 so I didn't see any muskrat then.

19 Q Do you have anything
20 else you want to say?

21 A One last thing I want to
22 say is that when they are talking about this develop-
23 ment of the pipeline, I still wonder how much benefit
24 we will get from it for those of us who don't know
25 much about it, don't know what it is all about, and
26 furthermore, what will our grandchildren and great
27 grandchildren depend on when all the things that will
28 go when they take the gas out, it is empty, and what
29 will we do then, we have got to have some way to live
30 for our generations. Thank you.

D. Malagana

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
2 very much.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: I have
5 been advised that a man who can't come to the hearing
6 today wants to speak to me at his home. His name is
7 Donald Greenland, and I understand he is ill. I am
8 willing to visit him in his home. If that is to be
9 done, I will take Susie Husky with me as Interpreter,
10 and the Official Reporter, Mr. Bemister, and the
11 Secretary of the Inquiry, and maybe if the Press wants
12 to choose one among them to accompany us, we will go
13 to Mr. Greenland's house to see how big it is, and
14 whether we can all get in. This is a Public Inquiry,
15 so if I do go to Mr. Greenland's house, and I think I
16 ought to, I have to take the Official Reporter with me
17 so that everything Mr. Greenland says will be on the
18 record, just as everything that everyone says at
19 Yellowknife at the Formal Hearings, and at this Hearing
20 here at Aklavik, in this Community Hearing, is on the
21 record, and that is why, if I am going to go there, I
22 have to take some of these people along with me, so I
23 hope Mr. Greenland knows what he is in for.

24 At any rate, I think that I
25 will go along to Mr. Greenland's house now. We might
26 adjourn until 8:00 o'clock this evening, if that is
27 all right, and we will hear anyone else who wishes to
28 speak at 8:00 o'clock this evening here in the school.

29 Mr. Carter, I think I should
30 offer you the opportunity of coming along to Mr.

D. Greenland

1 Greenland's house too, and because you are here
2 representing Arctic Gas, I think we will have to rely
3 on you to protect the interest of Foothills.

4 MR. CARTER: Thank you very
5 much, Mr. Commissioner.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: So I will
7 get my little expedition together now, and we will go
8 along with Susie Husky to Mr. Greenland's place, and
9 if it looks like there won't be room for all of us, we
10 will have to maybe draw lots when we get there.

11 I think I am the only one that
12 is sure of getting into his house, so I will see you at
13 8:00 o'clock tonight.

14 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8:00 P.M., APRIL 3, 1975.)

15 (HEARING RESUMED AT THE HOME OF DONALD GREENLAND AT
16 AKLAVIK, N.W.T.)

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Green-
18 land, we want to talk to you today about the pipeline
19 and for you to tell us things that are on your mind.
20 Miss Hutchinson is the Secretary, and she will swear
21 you on the Bible, is that all right?

22 MR. GREENLAND: Okay with me
23 because I'm not going to lie.

24 DONALD GREENLAND, sworn:

25 (SUSIE HUSKY, Interpreter)

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Carry on,
27 sir. You just go ahead and tell me what you want.

28 THE INTERPRETER: I just told
29 him I was here to interpret for him, or he could speak
30 English, that is fine.

D. Greenland

1 A When we first started to
2 bring up our children, there was hardly any white people
3 in this land, and we had a good life. And now there is
4 all sorts of white people around, and there is talk
5 about the people taking our land. We don't want to
6 give up our land, and it seems to be more people who
7 are the same. We seem to be too stupid to do anything.
8 It appears to me that in the future we will get nothing
9 out of this, and I am worried about the future of my
10 grandchildren, what will happen to them? So today he
11 said, when the white man comes to talk, we don't know
12 what to say, because we have very little education, and
13 we very seldom have that much to do with them, so we
14 don't really know what to say when we have meeting with
15 white people. He doesn't understand why there is so
16 many here today, because he doesn't know on whose side,
17 who is helping who.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, don't
19 worry about that, Mr. Greenland, I am here to listen to
20 what you have got to say. These other people will not
21 interrupt. One of them is a representative of the
22 Indian Brotherhood; one of them is a representative
23 of Arctic Gas, that is the pipeline people. I just
24 want to make sure they hear whatever anybody wanted to
25 say. You feel free to speak and tell me what you wish.

26 A I want to thank you for
27 coming here today, and I hope you will listen to what
28 I have to say, to help us. And he said it is too many
29 times in the past people came to talk to us and I am
30 worried about the future of my grandchildren and the

D. Greenland

1 future of their children.

2 I want to thank you for giving
3 me a chance to speak, for coming here. I don't know
4 what is going on about this pipeline, I don't know where
5 it is going to be built, or what they are going to do
6 with it, and I don't know what will happen in the
7 future because of it.

8 I want to say that I am
9 against the pipeline. I understand they are going to
10 build a gas pipeline as well, and I am against it. We
11 are very poor and the white people are looking after
12 us, and that is how we are getting along, and it is
13 just that I don't have enough information about the
14 pipeline, and I don't know too much about what is going
15 on. I just want to make it clear I am not against the
16 pipeline.

17 I just want to say thank you
18 for coming here, and I want to say that if they build
19 the pipeline, I just want to say thank you to you.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
21 very much, Mr. Greenland. Everything you say will be
22 considered along with what everyone else said. Thank
23 you, Mrs. Greenland, for your hospitality, allowing us
24 to come into your home today.

25 I think we should get out of
26 your living room and let you get on with supper, and
27 we will maybe see you again. Thank you.

28 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED.)
29
30

J. Sittichinli

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8:30 P.M. PURSUANT TO
ADJOURNMENT.)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, I will call our gathering to order this evening and urge those, who are seated at the side, who want to move right up, to take some of these tables or seats up here. You are certainly welcome.

Well, anybody who wishes to speak this evening may go right ahead and do so, whether you wish to speak from where you are seated, or whether you wish to come forward -- I think that Mr. Sittichinli is going to start off this evening. He is sitting here with the microphone in his hand, and I think I know what it means. Anyone who wants to carry on and speak after Mr. Sittichinli certainly may do so.

Carry on, sir.

JIM SITTICHINLI, resumed:

A Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. Ladies and gentlemen, as I began my talk today for the Commissioner here, I was told that I couldn't read my writing, so I found out that is true, because I have left off a couple of little points that I want to bring into this Inquiry. My friends know because one of the big questions about the Dew Line asked yesterday.

Now, as I said, I have lived in this Northland for many years and I know all that happened during the Dew Line start in this Northland. There was many people employed at the beginning of the

1 project, and it lasted for a few years. When they done
2 what was supposed to be done on the modules, and also
3 the airport, and after they done the building and put
4 in the airport, well, there was no employment for our
5 Native people. There is quite a few of them in the
6 north now, and they have never one native person to
7 work, and that is how it is today. There is not too
8 many that are working on the Dew Line. This I want
9 to say because it was asked last night by one of my
10 friends the lawyers.

11 Now, another thing that I
12 missed this afternoon, things that I heard in Yellow-
13 knife on this Inquiry, about how the pipeline were to
14 cross the river, especially by that proposed pipeline
15 that was supposed to go up by the foothills and across
16 below Fort McPherson and below Arctic Red River, but
17 now I see on the map there it has been changed to
18 Shallow Bay. I know all that country pretty well,
19 because I have been living in this northland all my
20 life, and at the time when I seen the pipeline cross-
21 ing the river below Fort McPherson and below Arctic
22 Red River, I thought how it would be during break up
23 and freeze up because at the two times of the year we
24 have a lot of trouble with the river.

25 Now I see on the map here it
26 is going across Shallow Bay. There again I know what
27 happens during freeze up and also break up. Now that
28 Shallow Bay is part of the Arctic Ocean, it works
29 about the same as what we call Kugmallit Bay where I
30 have been living for eight years now close to

J. Sittichinli

1 Tuktoyaktuk. Well, this Shallow Bay works about the
2 same as how the water works in Kugmallit Bay. Some-
3 times we get very high tides, especially during when
4 we are going to have west winds. Now, sometimes when
5 the west wind comes, it doesn't just blow for a little
6 while, it blows for a week to ten days, and that is
7 the time we get very high tides, and this generally
8 happens during break up.

9 Now, last year it was around
10 Christmas-time we had very high tide down in Kugmallit
11 Bay and the ice piled up very high around the edge of
12 the Bay. I understand that it happened on Shallow
13 Bay too, so this is something that this pipeline outfit
14 doesn't understand too much about.

15 I understand that they took
16 the place where they are going to cross the pipeline
17 and that they checked it during the summer when it was
18 very nice weather, so it seems to me that it could be
19 a nice weather pipeline, but this is something that
20 should be done either late in the fall or early in the
21 spring, because that is part of the Mackenzie, sir,
22 and the ice still is pretty heavy in the spring around
23 that time.

24 Now, another thing that I
25 would like to mention about, because of the eight years
26 in Tuktoyaktuk, I know how the Seismic works, they are
27 doing a lot of damage to our part of the country down
28 there, the same as they are doing around here.

29 Eight years ago, when I first
30 landed there, it doesn't take too much work to get all

J. Sittichinli

1 the things you want for the winter. You don't have to
2 work too hard and get all the fish. Now, for the last
3 two or three years hardly any fish. We work harder,
4 still no fish. This is because of the traffic, there
5 is more boats work there every summer, and they work
6 out into the ocean, and this is killing off our fish.
7 It does the same way in one year. Three years ago,
8 when the Seismic people started working in our bay
9 quite early and that year we got only one whale in
10 Tuktoyaktuk, and then we talked about it, and so now
11 they are getting into that part where they used to
12 work, and then later on in the year, after we go out
13 and get our whale, so the last two years it has been
14 very good, but if we didn't say anything about it, this
15 would still be going on. There used to be a lot of
16 seals down in that part of that country, and the seals
17 doesn't come early in the summer, they come on sometime
18 in August, start going into the Bay there.

19 Now, for the last three years,
20 because of the traffic, I believe that the seal isn't
21 coming into the Bay because of the work they are doing
22 out in the ocean.

23 Now, all this we know, but,
24 again, as I said before, although we do say a lot of
25 things at times, like last fall some boys went out
26 sealing and they saw some dead fish, and they brought
27 in some dead fish from around Tokor Point to report
28 what the Seismic were doing. Now, we never heard
29 any more about it, I don't know whether it has been
30 reported or not.

J. Sittichinli
B. Stoor

1 I believe that I would like to
2 bring before the Inquiry here, and also my good friends
3 the lawyers here, and I think it's about time we re-
4 cessed, Mr. Commissioner, and I don't want to take too
5 much of your time, because I think I am saying too
6 much. Thank you.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Not at all,
8 thank you, Mr. Sittichinli.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 BILLIE STOOR, resumed:

11 Good evening, Mr. Berger. I
12 would like to say a few more words and continue from
13 yesterday.

14 In Fort Good Hope last summer,
15 250 delegates voted on a stand that no development be-
16 fore land settlement. Today my people still say "No
17 development before land settlement".

18 The pipeline route is on land
19 my people use, land that they hunt and trap on.
20 Caribou is our main source of food. We cannot survive
21 on the white man's beef. Why, too damn expensive.
22 Caribou are a nervous animal and shy away from noise.
23 The pipeline will take three to five years to complete.
24 Caribou will not keep on the pipeline route or near it
25 because of the amount of noise that will come from the
26 pipeline. They will move to another area, and will
27 completely eat out the moss and lichen. Caribou food
28 does not grow yearly, as most plants do, and caribou
29 must eat, so they will move farther away from the
30 original feeding grounds.

B. Stoor

1 Mr. Berger, my people will
2 have to live on pork chops and tell stories about the
3 caribou when they were plentiful. Mr. Berger, my
4 people are not educated enough to hold permanent jobs
5 like the white man, and we must depend on the land for
6 food and survival.

7 Mr. Berger, my Native brothers
8 were not always treated equally as Canadians. As an
9 example, over twenty years ago they were not allowed
10 to socialize or drink alcohol. Some of my brothers
11 paid money to become a white man, a non-status Indian,
12 or that ugly word "half-breed". Today we are still
13 treated as blacks.

14 Mr. Berger, before the pipe-
15 line is built, I would like to see my people control
16 their land, control their mineral resources, and con-
17 trol the amount of development. In other words, we
18 want a land settlement before development, and we don't
19 want the oil companies or the Government of Canada to
20 decide what is best for Indians.

21 Mr. Berger, I see development
22 as destruction of the Indian Nation, and a blessing
23 for the Government and oil companies, and the United
24 States of America.

25 Mr. Berger, I see roads fol-
26 lowing development. I see my people and your people
27 dying in the winter from development. Mr. Berger, I
28 see prostitutes, thieves, gamblers, following the
29 camps of the pipeline. I see my people, and husbands
30 of my sisters, being victims of these people.

B. Stoor
S. Stewart

1 Mr. Berger, I now direct my
2 speech to the people of Southern Canada, the Members of
3 Parliament, and my Indian brothers in the Provinces.
4 My brothers and sisters, I ask you to pressure our
5 Government, our Members of Parliament, to give the
6 Native people of the N.W.T. a land settlement where
7 they can control development. We have helped a lot
8 of other countries, let us now help one another, and
9 stand together like we did for our brave soldiers in
10 World War II.

11 Thank you, Mr. Berger.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 MRS. SARAH STEWART, sworn:

14 I would like to say a few
15 words on the land settlement to the Berger Inquiry
16 here. I have been hearing about this meeting for
17 quite awhile. My husband died and then I moved to
18 Inuvik. I got a job and support my family. I work as
19 a teacher. I was talking to my son one time and he
20 has a hard time understanding his own language, they
21 have lost their language. They don't speak their own
22 language. They don't speak to their parents in their
23 own language, and if they don't very long, the language
24 is going to be lost.

25 Right now we are all trying
26 to get together, we are trying to work together for
27 this land of ours. We want our children to keep
28 their land.

29 I went to a meeting at Fort
30 Good Hope and you didn't hear any of those girls talk-

S. Stewart

1 ing English from Fort Good Hope, all we talked is
2 Loucheux. They talk their own language. They speak
3 different in English. They talk straight Loucheux.
4 They talk their own language. They don't speak
5 English to one another, and I think that is the way it
6 should be down here.

7 Now, I would like to go back.
8 My dad used to fish in the springtime for ratting, and
9 then we lived for about two months in town, and then go
10 back into the bush. My dad used to do his fishing, and
11 we had all kinds of dried fish. We bring it into town
12 and sell that, and they buy their grub with that, and
13 then he's gone fishing, he keeps on fishing, and he
14 never stops working.

15 Today isn't like that. They
16 start building schools and people are put into the
17 schools, and they are taught, they are only in the
18 bush for three months. This is really without being
19 part with their parents, they are put in hostels,
20 otherwise their parents would lose their Family Allow-
21 ance, so they stay in the hostel, and then later on we
22 get a little bit brave, and we started having that,
23 then they moved to town, and the children are sent
24 back, they don't stay in the bush anymore, and they
25 have lost their language. They talk to their parents
26 in English, and their parents learn the language from
27 them, so they talk to their parents in English. In my
28 home we still talk the Loucheux language. Since we
29 talk to our children in English, the way they have been
30 teaching them, we would hope we had our own. We are

S. Stewart

1 not getting no help from the Government. We, the
2 Native people, were not given help.

3 All at once I decided to make
4 my own living and I was thinking to move to Aklavik and
5 they took everything away from Aklavik, left it right
6 down to 300 people, we didn't even have an hour, they
7 took everything out of the houses. They put somebody
8 else there. After eight years, they done that. We
9 liked to live at Aklavik because it is good fishing
10 ground, good hunting ground. We have everything we
11 need in Aklavik. So once they found they couldn't
12 lick Aklavik, they put it back, then we got our food
13 back, we got our administration back, we got our
14 hospital, our nursing station, they even put up a house
15 for all the people so we didn't have to go away from
16 Aklavik. And so I have asked all the people, I don't
17 see why we have to give up.

18 The people are scared to
19 speak up. I have been listening for the last two days
20 and I finally made up my mind to speak my mind, and I
21 want the others to get up and speak because I don't
22 know, maybe it will be another day or tomorrow for us
23 to talk, but we should talk up to Judge Berger, as he
24 knows how we will get our land settlement. I think
25 that's all I can say for now.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
27 very much.

28 (WITNESS ASIDE)
29
30

G. Edwards

1 GEORGE EDWARDS, sworn:

2 (Peter Thrasher, Interpreter)

3 My name is George Edwards. I
4 go out hunting --

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me.

6 Take your time, we have lots of time, maybe if you
7 speak a little bit louder and just take your time, just
8 relax, and you can tell me what you want to say.

9 A I been hunting, collect-
10 ing horns. We picked up these horns, and we sell it
11 for \$1.00 a pound, and while I was hunting I seen a
12 caribou with wire, and I got it here, and I want to
13 show you, caribou horns. I brought this in to show
14 you what I seen.

15 Q Where was the wire?

16 A Wrapped around the horns
17 when I shot it, and I brought it back home.

18 I wasn't going to bring it.
19 There was another hunter there, he told me to bring it
20 down and show it to the Game Warden, and later on I
21 thought I would show you.

22 Another thing I would like to
23 bring up, like the wire is laying around. When the
24 Seismic comes around and blasts holes, they leave wire.
25 They say they clean it up, but it isn't. There is
26 lots of blasting wire laying around. And then they
27 damaged the lakes. One time I used to trap, there is
28 no rats, and then the creeks, the fish, there is no
29 fish. They dam up the creeks, they don't clean it
30 after they cross. That is why we would like to talk

G. Edwards

1 about our land.

2 Then another thing about this
3 pipeline that I would like to bring up, what will happen
4 after the pipeline comes through? I mean the ground
5 after they put the pipe in. They say it is four feet
6 under and four feet wide. After they put that pipe
7 through anything, when you touch the land, or you dig
8 a hole, that is disturbed soil, it will never by itself
9 come back, it is going to form a creek, and once it
10 forms a creek it is going to continue to grow.

11 Another thing, the noise that
12 the pipe is going to make, that is going to keep
13 animals away, annoying the animals, and we make our
14 living from animals, the caribou, the fish, the seals.

15 There's lots of things about
16 the Government, there is big Hovercraft that comes down.
17 When it goes over the water, you can hear it before you
18 see it. And when whales hear noises, they always sink
19 out, that's why we try to keep quiet, we never make any
20 noise until after we get our kill. That's one thing,
21 and on this pipeline with fires, when we get forest
22 fires, they say it may be gas or say fumes, my under-
23 standing it is a fume anyway if anything that you put
24 on fire, it explodes, and there has got to be leaking
25 someplace sometimes because the earth always shifts.
26 In the summertime it goes down, and in the wintertime
27 it goes up. After all this land is free, what is going
28 to happen, there is going to be no jobs for the
29 peoples, and it is only Southerners is going to have
30 jobs. Now they take lots of people from here, and

G. Edwards
S. Arey

1 from outside, but after this, after they get finished,
2 they come back here, they got no job, no nothing. If
3 they want job we go down to labourer. Well, that is
4 going to be the same thing when this pipeline comes
5 through. That is why we want a settlement before any-
6 thing comes through. That's all I have to say.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
8 very much.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 SAM AREY, sworn:

11 (PETER THRASHER, Interpreter)

12 That pipeline that the people
13 are talking about, I say that it should not go behind
14 Aklavik. From the time I could remember, the caribou
15 came through there in the fall time and the springtime.
16 Along the coastline they travel further inland. It has
17 always been my observation, when there is a large herd
18 of caribou travelling, if the first few, who are the
19 leaders, turn in some direction, the others will
20 follow, the herd. Ever since I was told by the
21 Elders of my time, don't try to make noise or frighten
22 the first herd leaders of the herd, because they are
23 the ones very easy to scare away and very easy to turn.
24 It has always been noticed by the people if you disturb
25 the first leaders of the herd, the caribou, no matter
26 how large a herd it is, they will, if the leaders of
27 the herd turn any direction, all of the caribou that
28 is coming behind will always follow, no matter what
29 direction the leaders turn. I will stop talking
30 about the caribou.

S. Arey
A. C. Gordon

1 I came in this Delta around
2 1938 and if I remember rightly, there was many many
3 muskrats in this Delta, and in my experience, probably
4 within seven years, you might have two lean years, but
5 there was still muskrat, five years are more than
6 abundant time of the muskrat population within the
7 Mackenzie Delta.

8 The last time I seen a large
9 population of muskrats in the Mackenzie Delta was the
10 year 1968, and since then I have never seen any popula-
11 tion growth, yet that same year, probably the early
12 part of 1969, Seismic crews came in and started working
13 in the Delta, and every since that time there's never
14 been a population growth whatsoever. I have never
15 seen any more population growth of muskrats since that
16 time. That's all I have to say.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
18 sir, thank you very much.

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 MRS. ANNIE C. GORDON, sworn:

21 I am Annie Gordon. There is
22 another Annie Gordon, so I am Annie C. Gordon. And I
23 want to thank you, Judge Berger, for coming to Aklavik
24 because it is good for the people to have the chance
25 to talk.

26 At this time of the year, the
27 people go out trapping muskrats, and in May and June
28 the people go out to their spring camps. Some stay
29 until June 15th and some come back early. At this
30 time when they are out, they hunt muskrats. It's a

1 good thing, it is a good living, it is good living out
2 there. Every year we go out with the children. We
3 always say that we are going to stay in town for the
4 spring, but when spring comes we always end up going
5 out. We take the whole family out, and sometimes we
6 take other children to enjoy it with our family. It's
7 fun out there. Sometimes we take the whole family out
8 on a hunt, just to go out for fun, and they enjoy doing
9 it. The country is so nice in the spring, it's so
10 quiet. It's hard work when the hunters come back, when
11 you're skinning muskrats. But I enjoy doing that kind
12 of work, and it's fun when you go out and shoot musk-
13 rats all night.

14 After spring there is whaling,
15 at the end of the ratting season. At the end of June,
16 and in July, they go whaling. I don't go out whaling
17 much but I like going out on the weekends. In August
18 I go fishing and take some of my family down. I set
19 camp, take fish nets, and fish, and make dry fish. I
20 do this for our food in the winter. Danny comes down
21 once in awhile to take the fish and put them in the
22 freezer. During that time too, when there is nothing
23 to do, I go and pick berries. Some people stay out in
24 the camp with us. Sometimes there is a big camp on
25 Fish River. It's nice and quiet, even though there
26 are people who come to fish. I take the children back
27 to Aklavik before school starts. Where we pick berries
28 down by Fish River and close by there, they are plann-
29 ing to put the pipeline on, if they don't change it to
30 Shallow Bay. If those vehicles and machines start go-

A. C. Gordon

1 ing over the land, there will be no more berries left.
2 There will be so much traffic in the winter, and when
3 the next season comes, I think there won't be any
4 berries left where they do their work. The land won't
5 grow like it used to before, and it is going to ruin
6 our land for berries.

7 On the Seismic trails you
8 don't see any berries growing any more. I believe, if
9 they start on the winter road in the Richardson Moun-
10 tains, this is what is going to happen to the land.
11 It is not only me that go out for berries, there are a
12 lot of them that go out every year. I think most
13 people don't like the idea of the oil companies putt-
14 ing the pipeline on the foothills. If they did put
15 it down on Shallow Bay, most people won't like it too,
16 because of the whales. They might scare the whales
17 away with the noise. I am thinking of the compression
18 stations and the noise they make. With the compressor
19 stations, it won't be peaceful any more when you go
20 out on the land. It is good to go out where it is
21 quiet, you get tired of staying in town.

22 About the 800 men camp
23 that will be close to Aklavik, and the camp on the
24 foothills to where there is a winter road, how are the
25 companies going to keep these men from coming to town?
26 How are they going to control them from coming in and
27 getting mixed up with our young people? There are so
28 many teenage girls here, and I believe the population
29 of Aklavik is going to increase. Probably some of the
30 families are going to break up because we have a lot

A. C. Gordon

1 of liquor coming in all the time. How are they going
2 to control this?

3 Right now we think it is noth-
4 ing just talking about the pipeline and people. When
5 the pipeline comes, we will be sorry after it's too
6 late that we didn't get up and say anything when we had
7 a chance. Most of the time we are asked to say some-
8 thing in a meeting, we don't bother. When anything
9 happens afterwards, we are sorry we kept quiet. And
10 about these wires, the Seismic blasting is done by
11 wire. We have the camp and there is a Seismic road
12 nearby, and when you go on there, you can find wire,
13 blue wires just like that wire, and you can pick them
14 up, you can pick up sometimes a whole bunch off an
15 area. You'll see an area and people find it in the
16 bush. And I would like to talk about the camp. We
17 have a camp and there is a creek there, I don't know
18 how long it was, they blocked it up that year and the
19 fish died, and the fish have a hard time trying to go
20 through there, and I hope the oil companies will do a
21 better job than that the next time. That's all I have
22 to say.

23 I would just like to
24 show you a photograph we took when we went out to
25 Leland Valley about 35 miles -- 30 miles from here.
26 One day we took a walk up on the sidehill. I heard
27 the story that the oil companies they don't go over
28 the rat houses and so we found this one, and I brought
29 my camera out and I took it.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Come over

A. C. Gordon
E. Ookpik

1 here, maybe you can explain this to me.

2 A Well, you see, the rat
3 house is like a dirt pile, sometimes you can barely
4 see, sometimes you see. If you are really looking
5 for it, you can see it. And someone said they don't
6 run over rat houses, and this is how I found the pushup
7 and the oil truck went by there.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Can we
9 keep this photograph?

10 A Yes.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
12 Mrs. Gordon. The photograph will be marked as an
13 exhibit. And, Mrs. Gordon, you had some written notes,
14 maybe you could give those to the Official Reporter
15 because it's possible he may not have heard every word
16 you said and we would appreciate this.

17 (STATEMENT OF MRS. ANNIE C. GORDON MARKED EXHIBIT C-3)
18 (PHOTOGRAPH MARKED EXHIBIT C-4.)

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 ELIJAH OOKPIK, sworn:

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

22 A Yes, ladies and gentle-
23 men. I was listening to what you were saying about
24 the pipeline. The pipeline is going to come here and
25 maybe the people are thinking about it, but the cari-
26 bou don't know nothing about it, the caribou have never
27 heard anything like that before. They hear the water
28 running in the springtime and they hear the water
29 running in the fall time, and then sometimes a lot of
30 rain in this country. I know myself if caribou are

1 five miles away and there is no wind, dead calm, you
2 can't go near them just on account of the noise. If
3 you happen to step on fresh snow and they are five
4 miles away, laying down on the ground, then they hear
5 you and they are gone. You can't shoot them. And
6 we have got to wait for three days to catch up to them.
7 That is going to happen to the pipeline. Another
8 thing when the pipeline is going to happen, then it's
9 going to be noisy, they can't cross the pipeline be-
10 cause it is too noisy and they will be cut off a lot
11 of feeding. Stop the feeding, you got to feed in
12 certain places in the winter and every year. Some
13 years they feed in some places and other years they
14 feed other places in the wintertime, and then in the
15 summertime another place, and that's the way they grow
16 a crop for the caribou, and what is going to happen to
17 that. When the pipeline is here maybe they will end
18 up with lots of money but what's going to happen later
19 on. The people down south in Saskatchewan, down in
20 Alberta, they got Indian Reservations down there,
21 that's what's going to happen here.

22 I live down south for years.
23 I had to buy a licence for my own deer, that's the
24 trouble, I'd sooner live here. I can go out and get
25 myself one duck and have a supper, a caribou, or a
26 salmon, I can't do it down there. I pay \$5.00 for a
27 ticket for moose and \$3.50 for a deer, and 5 bucks
28 for shooting a duck, that's going to happen here. It
29 won't be like it used to be.

30 Right now we are free, that's

E. Ookpik

1 going to happen. You watch, in a few days that's
2 going to happen. It's a new generation, it isn't like
3 it used to be. The new generation here is different.
4 They got more education, there's more trouble, they are
5 not like we are right now. We don't know nothing.
6 That's what's going to happen if they don't watch out,
7 you will end up with nothing. Like the Government
8 say, you will get everything after awhile, and you will
9 get nothing after awhile too. You can't even buy a
10 log in this country any more. If you want to build a
11 house down there, we can't go in the bush in Aklavik
12 right here like we used to fifteen years ago, they used
13 to haul logs across the river, you can't do that now,
14 you have got to go to the Government, you have got to
15 have a paper to do it. Before that, we used to build
16 a house across the river like nothing, nobody bothered
17 us. That's it. You start living like everybody else
18 lives, make up your mind that's it. Our way of life
19 is going away like the muskrats. Every time they go on
20 the Seismic and there is a bunch of caribou down there
21 and you go down and get a caribou, or you go to get a
22 muskrat, some people take them in the summertime,
23 there is no muskrat. You go to fish and there is no
24 fish. That's it, there's nothing. In the water I
25 guess a lot of things happened, but here it is differ-
26 ent, I tell you, and things you got to learn from my
27 experience. I can't do like I used to, I can't walk
28 down the street. It's like in Germany or Russia be-
29 cause the life we lived in Aklavik twenty years ago,
30 we put our tents down by the airport here, and lived

E. Cookpik

1 there for weeks. This we can't do any more because
2 the R.C.M.P. will arrest you. You can go across the
3 river and put up your tent and feed your dog like you
4 used to. Up in the north you can hunt without papers.
5 You can't take any whales, you can't put up your tent
6 there, that's what going to happen. How do you like
7 living like our brothers in Alberta and Saskatchewan
8 and the way they are living down east and in British
9 Columbia in Indian Reservations, that's what going to
10 happen. That's all, you can't hunt, they kick you
11 around, you can't hunt, you can't fish, and you can't
12 even walk in the coffee shop, they kick you out.

13 If you want a pipeline, you
14 have got to make up your minds there is a lot of
15 things to be learned, a lot of things the people have
16 up to now you have got to leave behind you, make sure,
17 a lot of things. You go to work, you have to learn,
18 you are trapped for the rest of your life. I used to
19 go out from Aklavik here, but everything is now differ-
20 ent, a lot of things that we have here. We have to put
21 up with it. Maybe we don't go all this, this life,
22 through the pipeline, we are going to have to go in
23 there and say it is okay, we got to get help, that's
24 it, maybe they won't help you. Well, I tell you, when
25 the white man takes over here like the rest of them
26 that goes on in Saskatchewan right now, it is starting,
27 the Government runs this country, that is what happen-
28 ing, that's what's going on, the Army isn't enough, be-
29 cause it is all Government. That's all I have to
30 say.

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
2 very much.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 MR. BAYLY: There are a num-
5 ber of people who wish to speak this evening. I am
6 wondering if this is an appropriate time to have
7 coffee?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
9 Before we do, Mr. Bayly, I think it was Mr. Arey who
10 showed me the caribou horns. Excuse me, I am not be-
11 ing facetious, but do you want it marked as an exhibit.
12 It is one of those things that if you give anything to
13 us when we leave Aklavik you are not likely to get it
14 back, so if it is marked as an exhibit, Miss Hutchinson,
15 the Secretary of the Inquiry, is custodian of the ex-
16 hibits, and when I make my report to the Government of
17 Canada, I send the exhibits along with my report. It
18 might require some very special measures if it were to
19 be made an exhibit.

20 MR. EDWARDS: You are welcome
21 to it.

22 MR. BAYLY: Perhaps we could
23 have a photograph made of the head.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, you
25 and Mr. Edwards confer during the coffee break and let
26 me know. I think it might be possible to have some-
27 body take a photograph. We will adjourn for a few
28 minutes for tea and coffee and then we will start up
29 again.

30 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 9:30 P.M.)

W. Bean

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 9:50 P.M. PURSUANT TO
ADJOURNMENT.)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
ladies and gentlemen, let us take a moment and return
to our seats.

WILF BEAN, sworn:

My name is Wilf Bean and I am
working for the Territorial Government, and that is
why I want to follow all the conditions necessary to
be forgiven for whatever I have to say here.

I first came north in 1958 as
an Area Administrator, which was then the Department
of Indian Affairs of the Federal Government, Cambridge
Bay. Since that time I have worked in various northern
communities, including Cambridge Bay, Sachs Bay,
Coppermine, Fort Resolution, Fort Simpson, and for the
last two years I have been working as the Regional
Development Officer with the Department of Local
Government out of Inuvik.

My work, over the past two
years, has involved working closely with Band Councils
primarily in Fort McPherson, Fort Clarkson, both in
Aklavik, Paulatuk, as well, and I am presently employed
for two months working with the hamlets training a
Secretary-Manager here.

I find it difficult in making
a presentation, as I am sure do the people here. It
is hard to say things that are relevant. It's hard to
share one's impression that one gets from living north
over a period of time.

W. Bean

1 I do not pretend to understand
2 Native cultures. Through my years of experience, I
3 have learned that there is something different, there
4 is something very valuable, something very useful up
5 here. It is something that I have learned to respect
6 even if I don't understand it. There is also, I
7 think, something of value, not only to Native people,
8 it may well hold answers to some of the problems of
9 our own Western civilization. The idea of slowing
10 down the pace of technical development has meaning for
11 all cultures. The idea of respect for the land, for
12 animals, the cross-cultures, I don't think is restric-
13 ted to either a native or white. Certainly the idea
14 that there is only one destiny for any racial group in
15 a democracy has value for anyone, it has value for
16 everyone.

17 It is often said that the
18 North is a colony, and the term colony can mean
19 several different things, and can be used in several
20 different kinds of context. It can mean political
21 objectives, kind of restrictions, a state of affairs.
22 It can be used for a shock effect by people actually
23 in power, to gain more power in that situation.

24 What are the effects that I
25 have learned, it also means a lot of pain and suffer-
26 ing for those who are colonized, the alcoholism,
27 suicide rate, and social pressures and violence pre-
28 sent in many communities, and the poor conditions that
29 many northern people find themselves in.

30 From my experience it seems

1 there is a greater frustration from the fact that
2 people's lives are continually controlled by authori-
3 ties which they have never showed, never got a chance
4 to exercise control over. The chance for them to be-
5 come responsible is continually denied.

6 There is another effect and
7 that is the effect of that type of situation on those
8 who are in power, civil servants, the businessmen, the
9 people that do enjoy privileged status by virtue of
10 their position, and I have to include myself as one of
11 these. All of this tends to lose some of his or her
12 humanity because it is one of those situations where
13 you must treat others as less than human, you yourself
14 become less than human.

15 It seems, in trying to distill
16 my thoughts and experiences to come up with something
17 central, that the basic dilemma in Northern Canada is
18 the dilemma arising from the colonial situation in
19 which we find ourselves, and very simply and baldly
20 stated: "Will the future of the North be determined
21 by interests outside of the North, or will the
22 interests of the Northern people be paramount?" .In
23 other words, will the North be given self-government.
24 Stated that baldly, the answer seems easy, but in the
25 complexities of today's reality, there is no easy
26 answer. Southern interests will not simply go away.
27 I myself have an interest in part on the settlement of
28 the north. However, I do know if the rights of the
29 northern people are not recognized, including the
30 right to self-determination for the Native people, in a

W. Bean

1 way and time that they decide most appropriate, the
2 right of every Canadian citizen is in jeopardy, for
3 if the State ignores the rights of one group, it can
4 most certainly ignore the rights of any other group.

5 There are many very positive
6 indications in the north where people are attempting to
7 gain control of their own affairs, and certainly the
8 most rewarding time that I have had in the north are
9 being involved in this kind of a situation.

10 I am thinking of such things
11 such as Fort Good Hope where the people decided they
12 wanted to move back on the land for the past year,
13 and the revitalization of the Band Council in Arctic
14 Red, the control of the hostel by the community in
15 Fort McPherson, the move to hamlet status in Aklavik,
16 and there are many more examples, many indications
17 that the northern people want to gain more control.

18 In each of these cases wide-
19 spread benefit in the settlements is becoming very
20 evident. The whole tone of the settlement, the sense
21 of socialization that you get by simply walking into a
22 settlement and talking to the people becomes very
23 vivid. I have seen this just by visiting settlements.
24 Some of the frustrations are relieved, some of the
25 alcoholism has declined. People begin to realize they
26 too are equal human beings. I suppose that all of us
27 rather than say anything say if the North is to sur-
28 vive, the impact of a pipeline, if there is a pipeline,
29 then people must be allowed to exercise greater and
30 meaningful control over their own land, over their own

W. Bean
P. Thrasher

community, and ultimately over their own lives.

It seems to me that ultimately and not in a great long term, the benefit of such decolonization will become evident, not only to Native people, but to every person who is living in the north or in Canada, and trying to live in dignity and with respect and concern for all human beings.

I think I will leave it at that.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

PETER THRASHER, resumed:

THE COMMISSIONER: Carry on, Mr. Thrasher.

A What I want to say to-night -- can you hear -- what I want to say can't be very important -- I think it is okay now -- what I want to say is some sort of interpretation of how some of these people, we don't really speak their language, we don't really speak the language as they did. They know their own language, like I may say something which is a report of evidence the way they are saying it, and I would like to explain in a way as how they think of it as proof or evidence, or as proof of what they want to say, what they want to bring up to you, or to anyone here, when they want to talk about proof of a fact, proof of how they owned this country, how they like to keep it, and also what they really mean when they say they have existed here a long time. It might

P. Thrasher

1 be just a story, or they might say that I have lived
2 here with my relatives, that's the truth actually.
3 They can really prove that they did make their living
4 in this country. They are really saying they own the
5 land, they say it this way, but they say it amongst
6 themselves or to you in their own language, and if I
7 was to interpret it, I think I would interpret it in
8 this manner. They really inherited the land. The
9 white man came and named maybe a few rivers and lakes
10 and had some names for the Eskimo and started doing
11 some trading with them. Eskimo got paid for their
12 furs and are still getting paid for all the fur they
13 can get yet in this land. They can get this out of
14 their land and make their living for hundreds of years.
15 Eskimos learned a little of English at a time, long
16 time ago. They didn't learn that language very fast,
17 even to this day, and to trade their fine furs in for
18 dry goods, they had to learn the English, but I don't
19 think in no way had they ever given away their land to
20 anyone.

21 Even if we were to say that
22 their land was given away to the Crown, I don't think
23 there ever was a commitment, nor was there any law
24 passed stating that the Inuit had sold their land,
25 living rights, or way of culture to the Crown, for if
26 this was so today, the Inuit would have to have re-
27 instated that, or that he knew that law, that is if it
28 was passed. But no such statement or made law has
29 ever been documented that I know of, or if anyone
30 knows of any now, I think they should say that. Here

1 in Canada, or even if they had been from the States.
2 I am not talking only for the Inuit, I am also putting
3 a word in for the Indian and the Metis, because I think
4 everybody wants to work in union, that is how I feel
5 the spirit, and how I think the spirit is amongst all
6 of us, and I am quite proud of it.

7 I don't think anyway there
8 was ever a document shown to the Inuit, I don't know
9 anything of a document or a signed statement for the
10 Inuit. If they did see it, I don't think they would
11 know what it means anyway in those days, or to this
12 day even. The people of the North are still getting
13 a good interest for their fine fur trapping, so if the
14 Government of Canada, or if it were U.S.A. or any
15 foreign government, all existing oil or gas explora-
16 tion companies should give us interest. We think they
17 should give us interest because we still want to own
18 our place of birth, that is if they are going to try
19 and take it.

20 The Inuit of the North were
21 the first in the North, and should have first priority.
22 I shouldn't say only the Inuit, it is the Indians and
23 Eskimos in this country were the first, and should have
24 first priority in whatever interest that comes out of
25 the north.

26 They already have one and
27 they are still hanging on to it, which is their liveli-
28 hood, their hunting, and that's what we have been tell-
29 ing you today and yesterday, and I think it would be
30 good to listen to more of this coming. I hope some

P. Thrasher

1 more will speak tomorrow. I know there are some more
2 that want to speak tomorrow too.

3 The Indian and Eskimo were
4 first in the North and should have first priority in
5 whatever interest comes out of the North. They had
6 ancestors for hundreds of years past on their land and
7 so have a right to be the rightful heirs of the land
8 that they make their living in. In fact, the Indians
9 and Eskimos in Canada can prove that they had relatives
10 way far back, maybe it is hereditary. They were born,
11 and also about their ancestors, names of places up to
12 100 years past. This is how I think the people would
13 like to say to the Government, instead of just saying
14 well no pipeline, maybe that is right, that is the
15 simplest way for them to say, and if I was to interpret
16 that to them in some way, I would say to the Government
17 of Canada has no right to seize land of the people of
18 the north, the Aboriginal people of the north, that's
19 what I mean, the Aboriginal people of the north.

20 The Crown is supposed to be a
21 Defender of Faith according to what we know now. The
22 Crown cannot break an act of God, I don't think so.
23 The way of living by nature is one the Indians and
24 Eskimos made their living with the balance of nature,
25 they make their living with the balance of nature.
26 I don't think the Crown can take away these possess-
27 ions of Aboriginal rights. If they do it it, it
28 will be like taking private livelihood away from a
29 nation for the purpose of other public interests.

30 We also have our children to

P. Thrasher
A. Oookpik

1 think about, our future generations to worry about.
2 We want them to be our heirs, our inheritors, the
3 Indians and Eskimos by rights have the highest right to
4 stay in their homeland, and by right should have rights
5 to any shares that come out of it. As the first per-
6 manent residents in their homeland, that is what they
7 should own, that is what they are asking for, that is
8 what they want to keep, what they need, and this is
9 how I think they say in my concept, how they think,
10 where we live is where we permanently make a living
11 off the land. From generation to generation our fore-
12 fathers lived and died on the land we now live in.
13 We hope our children will live and enjoy that land
14 that they can inherit from us. Our land is capable of
15 being inherited. We are also a nation that has
16 existed for hundreds of years. I think this is how
17 most of them would like to say it. I think I will
18 stop for now, maybe somebody else would like to say
19 something too.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
21 Mr. Thrasher.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 ABE OOKPIK, sworn:

24 Mr. Justice Berger, I would
25 like to elaborate on some of the things that happened
26 in this country in our lifetime that will have to be
27 told to you, but I have observed them myself in my
28 lifetime.

29 As a young man here, I was
30 born in this land. I remember I was trying to say,

1 sometimes we call it bad times, and I guess to say that
2 to you sometimes you would call it the tough luck, and
3 other times we call it just bad luck. I don't want you
4 to be impressed that I am trying to call this country
5 as rosie as a lot of people think it is, I want you to
6 understand that we have our bad times in this land too
7 like anywhere else, like the farmers do, or other parts
8 of the world where they don't have everything as they
9 should.

Secondly, in the springtime when we are out hunting muskrat with the canoe, sometimes we paddle, sometimes we have outboard motor, and when the weather turns cold, especially around Shallow Bay, the ice gets about two inches thick and you can't walk out on it. You can't go on it, you can't paddle on it, so sometimes we will be stuck for a whole week trying to live off what may be around the house or around the cabin or around the tent. I know for a

A. Ookpik

1 fact this is really the life like we had. When I was
2 young there was lots of seals, we used to go down to
3 Fish Station and we hunted gulls in that area, and in
4 those days there wasn't much, there was a few flat tops
5 and you got nothing to eat for about three days and
6 maybe the dogs screaming for life, and you tried to
7 build smudges to keep them alive, and I am not telling
8 stories, I know for a fact people had to protect their
9 eyes. When you get up in the morning you start build-
10 ing smudges, the dogs holler, and their eyes get
11 bloated up from mosquito bites. That is one of the
12 worst enemies that we have when we used to be out on
13 the land in the summertime here especially. About the
14 end of June and all the month of July in the summer,
15 that is one of the best times we had to hunt quail.

16 Now, the fourth one, I know
17 many of the people that live in the Delta have exper-
18 ienced one time or another, and I have experienced it
19 too, when the ice jams out here, right here where we
20 are sitting, people canoe or paddle through it in the
21 springtime when the flood starts to come in from the
22 rivers up there, you could go to the store here with
23 a paddle and you can find a man who will tell you some
24 of them have moved on cakes of ice until the water
25 goes down.

26 And then the fifth one, in
27 the fall sometimes, you come up here in the fall time
28 when it is heavy rain, rain for about a week, you
29 can't go on the shore unless you bring out a log to
30 walk on, because you go knee deep or lower in the mud.

A. Ookpik

1 You slip all the time, and we didn't have the rubber
2 boots like we have now. Even here you go downtown and
3 you sink into the mud probably a foot at that time, so
4 those are things that I want you to understand that
5 this country always isn't nice, that I have experienced
6 and I know some people have experienced.

7 Then the sixth one, in the
8 fall time, it freezes and we have heavy snow, we get
9 an overflow, and the overflow stays with us for maybe
10 a month. It is definitely cold. You can't go out on
11 the ice, it is dangerous to go on it. You can't fish
12 because the overflow has a tendency to insulate the
13 first frozen ice, and then there is water in between,
14 it is dangerous, either you fall through or you ride
15 on a sheet of ice too.

16 The eighth one is that some
17 years, when there is a big west wind before freeze-up,
18 all the creeks, the water flows back around Shallow
19 Bay, maybe three or four feet of water, and all the
20 fish that are supposed to go up the creeks hardly come
21 up and you have a hard time getting any good load of
22 fish and you really have to work to get that because
23 once it is hard, it stays a long time, and the fish
24 doesn't come up, so you have a problem with that.
25 That's when there is no, the jigging are not very
26 good because around here we used to jig a lot of fish
27 out of the creeks and so on, and this is one of the
28 things I know because I lived on this land too.

29 And then some years when the
30 decrease of fur bearing animals comes into this area

A. Ookpik

1 for some unknown reason, when there is no rabbit, no
2 lynx, like I said when the lakes freeze to the bottom,
3 there is no rats, some years there is no mink, because
4 they have a cycle of their own too, and all these furs
5 disappear, and I know it is difficult to understand.
6 We think because sometimes they go away and sometimes
7 they come back, and I think that all this kind of prob-
8 lems we know we own this land.

9 The tenth one, I know we used
10 to live on the west side and we would wait for the
11 berries to come out, and we would go out and pick
12 berries, and sometimes there was absolutely no berries,
13 not enough rain maybe or not enough sunshine. You
14 can't even get a pailful some places, in some years you
15 really have to look around for that, and that is one of
16 the things that we like to get in the summertime.

17 The last one, Mr. Berger, as
18 probably everyone knows in this country, before the
19 medical people came in, we used to gather here, there
20 has been recorded in this settlement of Aklavik one
21 year as much as 36 people died in a week because of
22 the common flu, they came from all over, up the river,
23 up the Mackenzie River, and there was 35 burials in
24 one week, well just before Christmas until after New
25 Year's, in that period of time, because of the common
26 flu came and we were not ready for it. All these
27 things I want you to understand because these are
28 things that I have experienced in this land too.

29 Now, the reason why I brought
30 myself here to give you some information on this is

1 that although all these things that we strive and
2 struggle with, we like this land, it belongs to us.
3 I think that these people's statements, we haven't
4 only looked at the good side of it, we have looked at
5 the bad side too, to understand the problems we have
6 in this land, so therefore I submit my presentation
7 from that point of view because I have lived in this
8 land for the last 32 years and I was away for 3 years
9 one time, but I want you to understand that there was
10 not always good times, there was hard times too, and
11 that is what I want you to understand.

12 The last thing is, when the
13 dogs gets rabies, sometimes, some years it happens
14 when we used to drive dogs, the people used several
15 dogs, and the people really suffered because they had
16 no more transportation.

17 Now, with this statement, I
18 would like to leave you with the thought of all the
19 things that I have described, I call them the bad
20 times, I don't want the people talking with this idea
21 that this came out of the people, I have lived in this
22 land and I want you to understand that this is some-
23 thing that we have including the good times. With
24 this statement I would like to say we own this land in
25 our hearts and we like it.

26 Thank you very much, Mr.
27 Berger.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
29 for raising those points, I will bear them in mind.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

A. Atchuk

1 MR. BAYLY: I realize it is
2 somewhat late, but there is one man coming from one of
3 the Shell camps who would like to make a presentation
4 to you.

5 ANDREW ATCHUK, sworn:

6 Mr. Berger, my name is Andrew
7 Atchuk , a trapper. As you know, the Native people
8 are really concerned about the land that we live in,
9 the Mackenzie Delta. If other people move from dif-
10 ferent places, where they have another job, we, the
11 people, who are living in the north, we don't move to
12 another Province to go on to something better, or go
13 to other jobs in the country. We stay on the same
14 land, the same Mackenzie Delta, the land that we grew
15 up in with our older brothers and sisters lived in
16 since we were old enough to hunt and fish, the land
17 where our mothers and fathers were brought up. Most
18 people in North America all know about our great
19 Mackenzie River. We also know about the great Amazon
20 and the great Mississippi. The Mackenzie River we
21 are proud of. This is the land that we live in.

22 Now, the pipeline will even-
23 tually come one way or another, but are we prepared
24 for it?

25 We have had meetings and more
26 meetings on the environmental work being done on our
27 land. I think that most of the people do not under-
28 stand the purpose of most of these things. One little
29 thing I would like to bring up is about the noise that
30 will come from the building of the pipeline, machines

A. Atchuk
D. MacWatt

1 and more machines, machines we haven't even seen or
2 heard about, that will affect our animals and birds.
3 Now, we hunt muskrat in the springtime, the smallest
4 gun that is big enough to hunt with. If you use any-
5 thing bigger, it will spoil the muskrat.

6 Now, how about the noise from
7 the Caterpillar, the power plant, and the other mach-
8 ines. For sure the machines will scare the hell out
9 of the animals and the birds, I wouldn't want to be
10 the person that just got off of the night-shift and
11 have to hear that awful noise. That's all I have to
12 say.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
14 very much.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16 DON MacWATT:

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, it
18 is getting late.

19 A It isn't so much, it's
20 just a little statement I would like to say before
21 maybe this evening concludes.

22 We have had a very good hear-
23 ing here, I am very pleased, and sometimes surprised
24 at some of the things that have been said, and I know
25 from the years I have spent here, that many people
26 have to struggle to come up and talk to you, and all
27 the wires and lights and strange faces, and I would
28 like to remark, before you close, that there are many
29 more people that have things to say, things that are
30 important to them, and to this Inquiry, and I don't

1 know if it is going to be said or not.

2 I hope they will be said, and
3 I think it may have a better chance to be said if we
4 just try, before we close, to go into a more accustomed
5 surrounding of the Community Hall. I thought I would
6 maybe mention it is here, and we will have a better
7 idea when we come back next time if it is more success-
8 ful than in the gym. There are a lot of people who are
9 prepared for this meeting, and would have made their
10 presentation in circumstances, and I think many people
11 would have appreciated less formal surroundings. I
12 would like to submit this to you for your considera-
13 tion before the proceedings adjourn.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: I must say
15 I think that is a good idea, I am only pausing in case
16 there is someone who thinks it isn't a good idea. I
17 think that what we will do is adjourn the hearing to-
18 night and reconvene tomorrow in the Community Hall.
19 Would 1:00 o'clock tomorrow be all right do you think,
20 Mr. MacWatt?

21 MR. MacWATT: I am quite sure.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we
23 will adjourn until 1:00 o'clock tomorrow, and we will
24 be holding the hearing tomorrow in the Community Hall.

25 Let me say that this is a
26 Public Inquiry and I am anxious that everybody have a
27 chance to say what he or she wishes to say, and I know
28 it must be difficult to some of you to come forward in
29 this big gymnasium. I can understand that, but it is
30 a Public Inquiry, so it has to be held in public.

1 I hope that is understood.

2 I am anxious to do whatever the people in the communi-
3 ties think would be the most suitable to them. I am
4 anxious to hold hearings in whatever buildings will be
5 most comfortable for the people who live here, so we
6 will hold the hearing in the Community Hall tomorrow
7 at 1:00 o'clock.

8 I should say in the morning I
9 am going to visit Mr. Headpoint's camp, and then visit
10 the Shell Canada Seismic crew, but I will be back by
11 1:00 o'clock, and we will carry on tomorrow at 1:00
12 o'clock in the Community Hall, and I hope you will all
13 be back again in the Community Hall at 1:00 o'clock
14 tomorrow afternoon.

15 I promise I will try to be on
16 time.

17 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 1:00 P.M., APRIL 4th, 1975,
18 AT THE COMMUNITY HALL IN AKLAVIK, N.W.T.)
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

347

M835

Community
Aklavik II

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

VOL. II (Aklavik) 3 April 1975

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

347

M835

Community II

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

Government
Publications

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT
BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON
TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES FOR THE
PURPOSE OF THE PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE.

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Aklavik, N.W.T.,

April 4, 1975.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS.

Volume III

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

MAY 16 1975

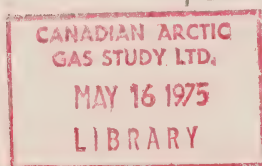
LIBRARY

347
M835
Community III

APPEARANCES:

| | |
|---|---|
| Prof. Michael Jackson Mr. Ian Roland | for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry; |
| Mr. Darryl Carter | for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited; |
| Mr. Alan Hollingsworth | for Foothills Pipelines Ltd. |
| Mr. Glen W. Bell Mr. Gerry Sutton | for Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood and Metis Association of the Northwest Territories; |
| Mr. John U. Bayly | for Inuit Tapirisat of Canada and the Committee for Original Peoples Entitlement. |
| Mr. Ron Veale | for Council for Yukon Indians |

347
M835
Community III



| | <u>INDEX OF WITNESSES</u> | <u>Page</u> |
|----|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | John MacWATT | 150 |
| 3 | Mrs. Rosie Jane STEWART | 157 |
| 4 | Fanny MARRING | 161 |
| 5 | Kathy PAUL | 166 |
| 6 | Thea GORDON | 166 |
| 7 | G. G. STEWART | 168 |
| 8 | Jim MARRING | 171 |
| 9 | Lazarus SITTICHINLI | 175 |
| 10 | | |
| 11 | | |
| 12 | | |
| 13 | | |
| 14 | | |
| 15 | | |
| 16 | | |
| 17 | | |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| 26 | | |
| 27 | | |
| 28 | | |
| 29 | | |
| 30 | | |

AKLAVIK, N.W.T.,

April 4, 1975.

1:00 P.M.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT.)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I will call our gathering to order this afternoon. This has been our first Community Hearing and I have listened and appreciated everything each one of you has said. I hope you understand that in a sense because Aklavik is the first community that the Inquiry has visited, it has not been altogether fair to you because some of you, I am sure, don't know exactly what you ought to say, and we made it clear I think before but I will repeat it now, that I will be coming back to Aklavik later in the year to hear from anybody who didn't get a chance to speak on this occasion, or who did speak but didn't get a chance to say everything they wanted to say. Now I thought I would just point that out so that the people would understand that it isn't your last chance, I will be back again later in the year, and I certainly am grateful to all of the people who have come, and the counsel, and people of Aklavik for inviting us to come, and giving us a chance to have our first Community Hearing here in Aklavik. So we will start our session this afternoon.

I apologize for being late. I was out visiting Mr. Headpoint's camp this morning, and I also visited the Seismic, Shell Canada Seismic crew on the west side of the West Channel of the Mackenzie Delta, and we saw them carrying out some

J. MacWatt

1 blasting operations this morning.

2 JOHN MacWATT, sworn:

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

4 A Judge Berger, my name is
5 John MacWatt and I am Chairman of the Hamlet Council
6 here in Aklavik, and it is in that capacity I would
7 like to tell you the following.

8 I would like to submit to this
9 Inquiry a collection of concerns expressed by the
10 people of Aklavik at a public meeting held in this
11 hall on March 25th. These concerns were spontaneous
12 and from a very wide cross-section of the public, in
13 fact, one of the best attended public meetings for a
14 long time. The views expressed represent many of
15 the social aspects, problems and aspirations of the
16 people here towards a more agreeable life and community
17 spirit. I hope they will be of some assistance to
18 you in better understanding the views and problems of
19 the people in this community. The purpose of obtain-
20 ing the views of the people regarding their social life
21 and future was not expressly for this Hearing, but for
22 the benefit of the people here in planning our future.
23 It is an example of the responsibility shown by our
24 Hamlet in helping to shape our future and to meet the
25 wishes of the people here. We are trying to make our
26 Hamlet work for the residents of Aklavik. I would
27 like to submit now the thoughts, some of the thoughts
28 and ideas of the people that attended that meeting.

29 Before that meeting was
30 planned, a month or so ago, our Council also conceived

J. MacWatt

1 a concept of obtaining from each household, or indivi-
2 dual, who wanted to participate, their individual
3 views how Aklavik should grow.

4 If it should grow in terms of
5 development in this area, or should we be trying to
6 have Aklavik strictly as a residential area. We were
7 to find out how many people were interested to work in
8 the future, or how many people wanted to stay at home,
9 stay and live off the land as much as they did before
10 development came, and of those who worked, what seasons
11 of the year they want to work, and what seasons of the
12 year they want to be on the land. We also wanted to
13 find out if some people wanted to provide service. We
14 wanted to find out if some people do want to get
15 training, to be upgraded in their education, and some
16 of those questions related to the future. This sur-
17 vey was set up, it was prepared, as I said, circulated
18 and completed. Until we have the results of that sur-
19 vey, the Hamlet Council of Aklavik cannot give evidence
20 as to what conditions or restrictions we recommend to
21 the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

22 It was to this end that we
23 would ask you, Judge Berger, to give us your assurance
24 that you would be coming back to Aklavik. Now you
25 have given us this commitment, we would like to say we
26 feel better about it, that there will be a second pub-
27 lic hearing, so that all the people of Aklavik can
28 have a further opportunity to bare their views and for
29 their own consideration than what has been submitted.

30 We, as the Council, did not

J. MacWatt

1 officially know the approximate date of his hearing
2 until very recently, and to prepare evidence for the
3 first Community Hearing until a complete submission
4 could be gathered, we agreed to the date suggested.

5 What I was going to say, in
6 the light of what you had said, it's a small thing,
7 perhaps that we did not know of the meeting that was
8 set up in Inuvik, to arrange the meeting for this par-
9 ticular hearing, but it is no small thing.

10 I think the first meeting has
11 been very valuable for many people and we will look
12 forward to the next meeting.

13 On a personal note I would
14 like to say I have known well all the people of
15 Aklavik that have testified and that I am very pleased
16 to attest to their honesty and to their sincerity of
17 their feelings and doubts for the future. It has been
18 my privilege to live here for eight years and my great
19 fortune to be a confidant and friend of many of the
20 people that have spoken thus far. I know their fears
21 to be real and based on past experience.

22 I would not for one minute
23 underestimate the importance of the proposal of build-
24 ing a gas pipeline, or any other major construction,
25 in the Mackenzie Valley and the Delta or along the
26 coast.

27 Any great changes to the dis-
28 advantage of the people here, or the destruction of
29 the country, the land that that hearing is considering,
30 the land that the pipeline has been proposed to be

J. MacWatt

1 built on, any great damage to that land through negli-
2 gence or carelessness, or lack of foresight, could be
3 nothing but a national disgrace. I think I had the
4 privilege of seeing people, mostly Native people of
5 this community, at their happiest times in the bush and
6 on the coast. It has been a great revelation for me to
7 see people truly at one with the environment that no
8 one else cherishes or can appreciate like they do.
9 Having to remove that opportunity for people to live
10 their life, anything that will deprive the American
11 continent or Canada the privilege of maintaining this
12 type of country and type of life that the people have
13 had here for so many years, I don't think can be
14 accepted.

15 Nothing should be spared to
16 ensure that this opportunity for people to live that
17 way continue and that nothing be spared to protect that
18 environment which is so rich for the north and so rich
19 for Canada.

20 I would like to say at the
21 same time that the importance of the Aklavik Community
22 Hearing must be that the people of Aklavik and all the
23 people of Aklavik consider their future, what life
24 style they want to adopt, maintain, and many other
25 factors as much by themselves as possible.

26 They are the people who will
27 be living here (1) if no development takes place, and
28 (2) if a major development takes place, and once a
29 rigid stand has been made, it is less easy to bend to
30 your own advantage, and perhaps many of the out-of-town

J. MacWatt

1 people that are here today won't be around then. It
2 is great to have support when dealing with such pas-
3 sionate matters as one's land and of past injustice.
4 People need legal advice and resources in such impor-
5 tant issues as land settlement, compensation, and other
6 matters, but what about the question of daily living,
7 who puts the pieces together once fractions have been
8 made in infinity, discrimination and other matters, who
9 puts the pieces together? It has to fall back to the
10 community, the people that live here themselves. To
11 further this Inquiry, I feel that a settlement of land
12 to the Native people will allow our community to freely
13 take part in this hearing without fear of jeopardizing
14 a settlement and without feeling partial or traitor to
15 some group within the Hamlet. Indeed the very condi-
16 tions that this Inquiry is all about can be a very
17 important part of what people want to get out of the
18 resources of this land. I can now look forward to
19 the next community hearing and hope at that time to
20 present a submission on behalf of the Hamlet Council
21 of Aklavik, a presentation that will be prepared by
22 the Hamlet of Aklavik and endorsed, I hope, by the
23 people of Aklavik so that we may present something of
24 faith in the future. But we can only develop that case
25 by recognizing the scope of our influence and by taking
26 full advantage of this privilege or opportunity instead
27 of ignoring what may be the obvious. For many genera-
28 tions and many decades people have said the problems
29 of Aklavik cannot be solved because there are too many
30 different people in Aklavik. People will never be

J. MacWatt

1 able to agree in Aklavik, I have heard many times by
2 Council and other organizations to end up with fruit-
3 less results or frustrations.

4 MR. ITSI: Can this be
5 translated in Loucheux?

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Just a
7 moment, I think that's a good point. Maybe Mr.
8 Sittichinli could come up and translate what Mr.
9 MacWatt is saying.

10 MR. MacWATT: I just have a
11 few remarks to make, a couple of sentences.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: I think
13 we should do that, when Mr. MacWatt is finished, if it
14 is all right with Mr. MacWatt, we might have Susie
15 Husky translate your remarks that you have written
16 down, is that all right?

17 MR. MacWATT: I didn't write
18 down everything.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, the
20 things you did write down. I think what we will do,
21 Mr. MacWatt just has a few things left to say. We
22 will let him carry on and then have Mr. Ookpik trans-
23 late into Fskimo, and then we will see if we can have
24 what Mr. MacWatt said translated into Loucheux.

25 I think we should do that.
26 I would like Mr. MacWatt to finish and then Mr. Ookpik
27 can complete the translation in Fskimo, and then we
28 will try and arrange for it to be translated into
29 Loucheux, we can sort that out in just a moment when
30 Mr. MacWatt finishes.

J. MacWatt

1 A Well, to finish briefly,
2 our people believe there has been a past record of
3 division in the community and a division in people
4 working together. I myself feel we maybe have come
5 to the time when people may work better together and
6 I hope people will not lose sight of the fact that
7 Aklavik is very important regardless of the other
8 ethnic groups that are working very hard for our
9 people. We also want to work hard for the future of
10 Aklavik as one close community.

11 I hope my present and future
12 involvement in this Inquiry does and will reflect my
13 sincere interest in this community and its people,
14 because that is certainly my intention. That is the
15 end of my presentation.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: I think I
17 can remember everything Mr. MacWatt said, I will re-
18 peat it and you can translate.

19 (TRANSLATION OF MR. MacWATT'S SPEECH.)

20 THE COMMISSIONER: I know
21 that isn't everything you said, Mr. MacWatt, I hope
22 that represents the main things you said. I think we
23 can carry on.

24 (COMMUNITY WORKSHOP HELD IN AKLAVIK, MARCH 25, 1975,
25 MARKED C-6.)

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A SHORT RECESS.)

28 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT.)

29 THE COMMISSIONER: We will
30 call our meeting to order, and I understand that Mrs.

R. J. Stewart

1 Rosie Jane Stewart has a statement that she wishes Mr.
2 Jackson to read.

3 MRS. ROSIE JANF STEWART, resumed:

4 MR. JACKSON: "Whoever wants
5 the pipeline is crazy. I want our country to be the
6 way it stands. I don't want it upside down just for
7 the sake of our children. We are all right with what
8 we eat in the bush like caribou, fish, rabbits, and
9 rats, that is the best food we live on and if we don't
10 do that it will be the pipeline's fault. The grub in
11 the Bay is high. I set ten snares, in one week's time
12 I got one ptarmigan, and what is that, I never get
13 rabbit."

14 This is the statement of Rosie
15 Jane Stewart, the lady sitting next to me.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
17 very much, Mrs. Stewart. Would you let us have that
18 statement to be marked as an exhibit?

19 (STATEMENT OF ROSIF JANE STEWART MARKED EXHIBIT C-7.)

20 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
21 while on the subject of exhibits, Mr. Joe is here
22 again, he doesn't have anything further to add, but he
23 did bring additional photographs of the crossing of
24 the Rengleng River that he would like you to have.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Is that the
26 culvert?

27 MR. BAYLY: Yes.

28 PROFESSOR JACKSON: Mr. Com-
29 missioner, I think what we should do at this point,
30 the simultaneous translation has now been set up, that

1 is the procedure we have been using so far, and to my
2 understanding, everyone found it satisfactory, the
3 people who require translation in Loucheux.

4 MR. ITSI: Satisfactory to
5 you but not to the people.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Let us try
7 to get along here.

8 PROFESSOR JACKSON: The trans-
9 lation is certainly satisfactory to the people who re-
10 quire translation and what it will mean is everything
11 will be spoken in English, is immediately spoken into
12 Loucheux and into Eskimo, so everyone understands
13 exactly what is happening.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, just
15 so I understand where we are at, that is the system we
16 were using yesterday and the day before.

17 PROFESSOR JACKSON: That's it.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, does
19 that require people to use those machines?

20 PROFESSOR JACKSON: Yes.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
22 then, shall we take a break?

23 PROFESSOR JACKSON: No, I
24 think the machines are all set up, are all available,
25 and the system has been tested, what is required is
26 Miss Husky and Mr. Ookpik to go to the microphones.

27 MR. ITSI: Can't we get
28 started? I am in a hurry to get back into Inuvik.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
30 Itsi, we are simply trying to do our best to make sure

1 everybody knows what everybody else is saying.

2 MR. ITSI: That is the way it
3 should be.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: I think the
5 people who speak and understand Loucheux and who wish
6 to use the machines, would you do so, and if it turns
7 out the machines don't work well enough, or it turns
8 out that the machine is something you don't want to use,
9 just tell me and we will carry on in this way with the
10 translations following in sequence. We have lots of
11 time so there is no need for anyone to be upset or con-
12 cerned.

13 PROFESSOR JACKSON: The diffi-
14 culty about doing it this way, if someone speaks in
15 English and then it is translated into Loucheux, by the
16 time the person who is going to translate it into
17 Eskimo, has got to translate, he has already forgotten
18 what was said in English. I raise that because we
19 just had that problem, it is very difficult to remem-
20 ber for a few minutes what someone has just said. This
21 way the translation comes out immediately.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Let's try
23 the machines and if anyone who is trying to understand
24 a new language doesn't understand what is being said,
25 just tell me, and we will go back to this other way.
26 We will do our best to make sure that the people can
27 hear and can understand what everybody else is saying.

28 SUSIE HUSKY: Mr. Berger, he
29 said he is quite happy the way it is going with the
30 translations back and forth, he said he would like it

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we
3 will carry on the way we are doing now, but people can
4 still use the machines. It will take a little longer
5 but that doesn't matter, we will take our time.

18 Well, after all that, I think
19 the last thing that happened was that Mr. Joe's two
20 photographs were introduced, and I think Mr. Thrasher
21 and Miss Husky just might explain these two photo-
22 graphs of a culvert that Mr. Joe told me about yester-
23 day had collapsed and they are part of a set of photo-
24 graphs that he turned into the Inquiry. I am grateful
25 to him for that. You might explain that.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly.

F. Marring

1 FANNY MARRING, sworn:

2 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
3 I have been asked if I could read this for her because
4 she is very nervous.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

6 MR. BAYLY: "I lived here all
7 my life and I have gone through what experiences the
8 people here of Aklavik have gone through and like most
9 of them I do not like to see our land spoiled. Whether
10 or not in my feelings some day the pipeline will come
11 through and I would like to see more time and years
12 and the people to understand what really is going on.
13 Everything is going too fast and we need time to think
14 and learn about it more and for the younger generation
15 to get an education so they can be prepared for it
16 when it comes to get jobs. All construction of oil
17 companies that has been going on for the last few
18 years hasn't really made the people clear on. They
19 get jobs now and not really knowing what the company
20 are working towards. There has been a few camps set
21 up close by and most people should be able to see what
22 a change there has been especially with the younger
23 people and I don't think we are really prepared for
24 the bigger camps that are coming up and to my thinking
25 and speaking I would like very much to see lots more
26 time and then we should be prepared to make the answer
27 of what the pipeline would do for everyone, whether it
28 is yes or no. "

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
30 very much. I understand that Mrs. Gordon wants to

1 make a statement but she isn't quite ready yet. Is
2 there anyone else who wishes to speak before Mrs.
3 Gordon?

4 MR. ITSI: I would like to
5 say a few words.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, go
7 ahead.

8 MR. ITSI: I would like to
9 say that I am the Chief from Fort McPherson, my name
10 is John Itsi. The main point I want to stress here
11 is why can't the Native people, the Indian people, the
12 Fskimo people, -- like you are a Judge -- can you put
13 up the panel of six people to say when the pipeline
14 should come in, when not to come in. Can you do that?

15 THE COMMISSIONER: No.

16 MR. ITSI: Like the whole
17 load is on you?

18 THE COMMISSIONER: No, the
19 job that I have to do is to conduct an Inquiry to make
20 a report to the Government of Canada about the impact
21 that the proposed gas pipeline will have in the north,
22 on the people, on the land, on the economy of the
23 north, and to recommend to the Government what terms
24 and conditions should be imposed if a right-of-way is
25 granted to allow the gas pipeline to be built. I am
26 also bound to consider what will happen if a gas pipe-
27 line is built, in that I am bound to consider the
28 question of the impact that an oil pipeline would have
29 as well.

30 I have been appointed by the

1 Government of Canada to carry on the Inquiry. I am to
2 make a report and to make recommendations, that is my
3 job. That is why I am here, and that is why I intend
4 to visit each community in the Mackenzie Valley, the
5 Mackenzie Delta, the Northern Yukon, including Fort
6 McPherson, when the people invite me to come to those
7 communities, to hear what the people who live in the
8 North have to say. That is my job.

9 MR. ITSI: Yes, the thing is
10 that I was talking to some trappers yesterday, and like
11 they are not still on any jobs, the oil companies
12 spoiled up all the Delta, they got nothing to do now.
13 They are looking for work. There is no work. People
14 won't hire them because they are unskilled.

15 Why can't we have -- why can't
16 we have the right to say when to go and when not to go?
17 How come it is always on the Federal Government's side?
18 That is a good question, right. We should be the ones
19 to say when to go and when not to go, it's our liveli-
20 hood. I think you should ask the people, the trappers
21 to help and assist you in deciding, don't take it on
22 the Brotherhood, don't take it on C.O.P.E., have a
23 regular Panel.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: I am here
25 to listen to trappers, hunters --

26 MR. ITSI: Sure.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Let me
28 finish, people who live here. I want to hear what
29 they have to say. I have been here for three days now
30 listening to people who want to tell me what their

1 concerns are, what their fears are, what their hopes
2 are, and that's what I am doing.

3 MR. ITSI: Well, I will invite
4 you down to the mouth of the Peel when you come to
5 McPherson, I'll invite you down to the mouth of the
6 Peel, and we'll have the Inquiry there, is that all
7 right?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let
9 us allow the other participants in the Inquiry, to
10 hear what they have to say about that.

11 MR. ITSI: Sure, well, I'll
12 invite you down there, is that all right, is that part
13 of the Inquiry?

14 THE COMMISSIONER: You can
15 invite me down. I am going to go to Fort McPherson.
16 I am not going to say now when --

17 MR. ITSI: Sure, well we
18 feel you are jeopardizing our rights, you are throwing
19 our rights away.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
21 Itsi --

22 MR. ITSI: -- I could be
23 sitting up there just the same as you and I will in-
24 vite you down to a tent someplace, maybe then you'll
25 know when not to put the pipeline in and when it is
26 time to go ahead, is that all right? Can I say that?
27 I said it.

28 You come to McPherson and we
29 will take you down to the mouth of the Peel.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,

1 I will be happy to come down to the mouth of the Peel.

2 MR. ITSI: And that's where
3 you will have the Inquiry.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: I said I
5 would go down to the mouth of the Peel, let's do this
6 one step at a time.

7 MR. ITSI: You have your
8 Inquiry down there.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I am
10 afraid, Mr. Itsi, --

11 MR. ITSI: I'll invite about
12 a million mosquitoes.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: I will be
14 down at McPherson but I think that I have to listen to
15 all the people concerned, about when they want me to
16 come to McPherson, and where they want me to go when I
17 am there.

18 MR. ITSI: I am the spokesman
19 for them.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, how
21 are we getting along now, are you not ready yet?

22 Well, now, is there anybody
23 else who wishes to say anything, if not, we will just
24 recess.

25 We did not have Mr. Itsi's
26 remarks translated into Eskimo and into Loucheux and
27 I think we should, I want Mr. Thrasher and Miss Husky
28 for you to translate what Mr. Itsi said into Eskimo
29 and into Loucheux.

30 MR. THRASHER: I will say the

K. Paul
T. Gordon

ones I can remember.

THE COMMISSIONER: Do the best
you can.

(ESKIMO TRANSLATION.)

(LOUCHEUX TRANSLATION.)

KATHY PAUL, sworn:

My name is Kathy Paul. Most
of our living is depended on the land and animals. If
the pipeline comes through our community, the noise
might attract their attention and will get scared and
move further up. Most people live on the animals be-
cause of meat in the stores being expensive.

If the pipeline is built here
in our community, the increasing population will cause
more garbage and sewage problems than it is now.

Another problem I think about
the pipeline is outsiders bringing in all kinds of
drugs and the younger and older generation will be
taking them. This is all I have to say. Thank you
for listening.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much. I wonder if we could have that translated
so far as the translators can.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

VICTOR ALLEN: I am here on
behalf of Miss Thea Gordon.

"My name is Thea Gordon. I
am going on for 69 years old. I was born at Barren,
Alaska in 1906. I do not know my Mom but when I am
seven or eight years old, my dad died. I was brought

T. Gordon

1 up by my Grannie. I thought she was my Mom but when
2 I was five or six years old, my Grannie told me to go
3 to school. It was kind of hard for my Grannie. I like
4 school, even how much it's cold. It's a public school.
5 We use coal and blubber for school stove. No electri-
6 city. We used just gas lamp. We got married in 1923
7 and we moved to Barter Island and there they trading
8 Nielson and Company.

9 In 1947 or 1948 we came
10 to Canada. My old kids they don't know how to talk
11 English, not a word, but now they all speak how to talk
12 English. They forgot Eskimo language, especially
13 Jeanie talks not a word, but she understand me when I
14 say. They should not forget their language. About
15 the pipeline, I like fishing, I mean jigging with a
16 hook in the fall time and about caribou. If the pipe-
17 line starts, when the planes go back and forth there
18 will be no caribou. I don't know nothing about the
19 pipeline but I don't like pipeline. That is all I
20 have to say to you, Mr. Berger. Have a good luck.
21 May God be with you always. I hope you understand my
22 writing. Love from Mrs. Thea Gordon. P.S. Oh, I
23 forgot, I teach Eskimo language at school nearly two
24 years. I am still teaching. I like it and the kids
25 at school like it too. They've learned a little but
26 that's all I have to say. "

27 I would like to give a
28 version to the Eskimo speaking people.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: I
30 think we have to swear you as an Interpreter.

G. G. Stewart

1 VICTOR ALLEN, sworn as Eskimo
2 Interpreter.

3 G.G. STEWART, sworn:

4 I want my country.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Would you
6 repeat that, sir?

7 A I said this is my country
8 and I want it to be my country. I don't want no pipe-
9 line through this country. Is that correct?

10 THE COMMISSIONER: I under-
11 stand that is your position, sir, that is the stand you
12 take.

13 A Yes. I make my living
14 all my life in this country. I don't want nobody to
15 take it away from me. I want my country and I still
16 going to keep it as a country, also the rest of my
17 people right in this community. Anything I say wrong
18 you can correct me.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: I under-
20 stood everything you said, sir.

21 A If I have done anything
22 out of the way to my country, no, I love my country.
23 I have my country for my own use right up until today.
24 Let it be my country. I ask you not to put the pipe-
25 line through. My whole family, my children, my grand-
26 children, everybody asks me to say this, therefore I
27 say it.

28 If I make any mistake, please
29 correct me. Am I mistaken? I say I want that country
30 to stay, be my own country, I still want to make a liv-

G. G. Stewart

1 ing out of it. Who is going to chase me out of the
2 country? Nobody. I don't want no pipeline. I want
3 the right for the land. That's all.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
5 very much. You made your stand very very plain, sir.

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: I think,
8 ladies and gentlemen, that we have completed three days
9 of hearings here at Aklavik and I think that we will
10 adjourn now and I will return later on in the summer,
11 if you wish, or in the fall. You and any other people
12 that live here can let me know when you want me to come
13 back, so anyone who has anything further to say will
14 have a chance to say it then.

15 I want to thank all of you who
16 gave evidence, all of you who are witnesses, thank you
17 very much. I feel that I have learned something from
18 each one of you and I am grateful to you for coming
19 here to tell me what you had to say.

20 I want to thank the ladies
21 who made the tea and coffee and sandwiches. I am very
22 grateful for the hospitality you extended to the
23 Inquiry. I want all of you to realize that your evi-
24 dence is just as important, so far as the Inquiry is
25 concerned, as the evidence of the scientists and
26 engineers and biologists and the sociologists who are
27 giving evidence at Yellowknife at the Formal Hearing.

28 I think that I should make it
29 clear that I am here because I want everybody in the
30 Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, and the Northern

1 Yukon to have a chance to have his say, that includes
2 the people who live here in Aklavik, it includes the
3 native people and the white people, it includes
4 trappers, fishermen, and people who work in stores and
5 offices.

6 My job is to listen to all of
7 you and then to make a report and recommendations to
8 the Government of Canada.

9 I want you to understand that
10 I do intend to listen to everyone who lives in the
11 Mackenzie Valley and the Mackenzie Delta, and that
12 means that I will be visiting all of the cities and
13 towns and the villages and the other settlements. It
14 means that I want all of you to give me what help you
15 can and by all of you I mean the people living here in
16 Aklavik, native and white, and the people living
17 throughout the Valley and the Delta, native and white.
18 I mean the people who are trappers, hunters and fisher-
19 men, the people who work in stores and offices.

20 I think that I should tell you
21 that I am considering the evidence that is being
22 brought forward by Arctic Gas, the Company that wishes
23 to build the pipeline, by Foothills which is another
24 company wanting to build a pipeline, by the Committee
25 for Original Peoples Entitlement, the Indian Brother-
26 hood, the Metis Association, the Inuit Tapirisat, the
27 Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, the Northwest
28 Territories Association of Municipalities, the Chamber
29 of Commerce, all of those organizations, but I want to
30 hear from the people who live in each city, town, each

1 settlement, and each village, and I will be going
2 around to visit each one of those communities.

3 I have to make a report and
4 recommendation to the Government of Canada, and it is
5 the Government of Canada, the law making authority, the
6 highest law making authority in our country, that will
7 determine whether a gas pipeline will be built, and if
8 one is to be built, what terms and conditions should be
9 imposed on any right-of-way granted to allow a pipeline
10 to be built in the North.

11 I want to thank you all again
12 for coming, and I want to express my thanks again to
13 all of you for your kindness and hospitality, and to
14 say that I will be seeing you again when I return to
15 Aklavik later on.

16 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
17 I have a submission that was given to me just a few
18 minutes ago. I have spoken to the man who has given
19 me the submission and he said he would be content if
20 this was put in as a written submission and perhaps
21 read into the record when the hearing reconvenes at
22 Yellowknife on Monday.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I
24 think perhaps you might read it now.

25 MR. BAYLY: I would be con-
26 tent to. This is the submission, sir, of Jim Marring,
27 and I don't know if you wish to have him sworn or not.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: I think
29 perhaps he should be.

30 JIM MARRING, sworn:

J. Marring

1 MR. BAYLY: "The statement
2 is dated Aklavik, Northwest Territories, April 4th,
3 1975.

4 Mr. Berger. I hope this will
5 help to swing a little weight for being careful how
6 they build the pipeline because I believe they will
7 because oil will be needed and I don't believe we can
8 stop that kind of operation so big they call progress.
9 So let's hope for a minimum of northern damage and a
10 fair share of the profits all around.

11 I verify the facts of wires
12 being left behind and even garbage by various compan-
13 ies, also creeks being full of dirt where they crossed
14 to make winter bridges, the same on the edge of lakes
15 and rivers. Did you know if some lakes lose their
16 natural water level suddenly it can cause a poor rat
17 crop for two or three years because some plants grows
18 in only about two feet of water and it takes approxi-
19 mately two years for them to drift and find their
20 proper water depth, so I have been told by biologists.
21 In the country I work east of Aklavik there hasn't been
22 good muskrat trapping or hunting since the seismograph
23 lines have been put through. I don't understand it or
24 if it's even the lines fault but I do know rats, like
25 anything else, die off in cycles. I believe it used
26 to be in the neighbourhood of seven years and then
27 start building up again to a very high population.
28 All I know is we have had a very low population for
29 the last four or five years.

30 Blasting. When they blast

J. Marring

1 just how much damage does it do and how do they know.
2 Have they ever torn up a muskrat bank lodge to see how
3 they are built or have they ever tried it after a
4 blast. I wonder how many rats or even mink, never
5 mind the fish, that might have died under water or rats
6 in their pushups. I've seen a fellow deliberately
7 shoot in front of a duck on water with a high powered
8 rifle and it died from concussion and you can kill a
9 mink the same way by shooting in front of its nose up
10 against a cutbank and kill it with the same rifle, and
11 a mink is tough, so how do we know the extent of damage
12 done to these bank or underground animals. Did you
13 know in Old Crow there was a study done on aging musk-
14 rats by biologists from trapping season to shooting
15 season, March to June 15th. 80 some percent was
16 about 7 months old, the rest up to a year, and I
17 think about 3% over a year, so if they blast in Decem-
18 ber, how much concussion would it take to kill half-
19 grown rats. What happened to all the rats, perhaps
20 two litters they didn't study that should have been
21 born in late July or August. I think we need more
22 studying time for the biologists couldn't tell me.
23 The same for white foxes. After all the studying done
24 they still didn't know for sure how many litters they
25 have in a summer. It looked like two in a good year.
26 Did you know it might take a hundred years for a white
27 foxes den to be big enough for him to use as it is
28 just ground mostly heaved up by the frost and it has
29 to be right before it is used on account mostly it has
30 to be high enough, I mean the nest, to be out of the

J. Marring

1 water, because up to August or bad rain the dens are
2 sometimes surrounded by water. Did you know from the
3 Alaska border on the north slope to not too far north
4 of Blow River we only found I believe 30 some white
5 fox dens that could be used and I believe less of them
6 showed active signs. What I am really trying to say is
7 if any amount or even a few of those dens are damaged
8 the young may be born outside and they don't live to
9 feed some kid's belly by the price of their pelts. A
10 biologist told me he thought those fox dens should be
11 studied at least another year and the dens should be
12 marked by sinking cement blocks in the ground with
13 solid iron poles and iron flags that could be seen for
14 a mile, then the companies can't send a Cat operator
15 out in a poor visibility day to spoil it to save a few
16 thousand dollars, fire the operator by passing the
17 buck. With the bright iron they could be in line to
18 be sued. Yes with all the study I saw from grass,
19 birds, fish, flowers, what I have mentioned to big
20 game I believe that word sued by land claimer or such
21 is the best control this northern country has to sur-
22 vive and profit. I don't believe we will survive by
23 lying dormant either but I believe we should think
24 carefully, go slow until we are sure but above all
25 let's not get greedy. I believe those are what will
26 bring destruction to our kids faster than anything
27 else and if they go to hell, whose going to save this
28 vast land of cold and mosquitoes from destroying us
29 northerners.

Thanks for coming and listen-

J. Marring
L. Sittichinli

1 ing to us, Mr. Berger, and party. Sincerely,
2 J. Marring. P.S. I am no biologist. "

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
4 Mr. Marring. I hope you will allow your statement to
5 be introduced as an exhibit, and if you could tell Mr.
6 Roland, a member of my staff, the name of the biologist
7 that you talked to, please do, and we may want to talk
8 to him ourselves.

9 (STATEMENT OF J. MARRING MARKED EXHIBIT C-8.)

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 LAZARUS SITTICHINLI, resumed:

12 (Interpreted by Susie Husky)

13 He says this is the first time
14 I ever been to a meeting like this and I never seen
15 one in my life. There are so many different people
16 talking in different ways, he said I can see the oil
17 companies are talking one way, and the people are
18 talking about the oil companies, and in the end I
19 think everything will turn out okay, at least I hope it
20 will.

21 I hope the next time you come
22 before us again, the people will speak up more to you.
23 Now I want to thank you for coming before us and speak-
24 ing to us and giving us a chance to speak to you and
25 thank you for all the kind words that you have given
26 us. This is all I have to say too.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
28 very much.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)
30

1 MRS. CARMICHAEL: I want to
2 thank you for coming to Aklavik and making it available
3 for everyone to speak. There are so many different
4 people here and everyone spoke and we were very glad
5 and I want to thank you for coming. I want to thank
6 you and your staff for coming before us. I know you
7 are leaving tonight and I want to say good luck and
8 God bless you wherever you go in your work. Thank you
9 very much.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
11 ladies and gentlemen, I think nearly everyone has left
12 and I appreciate it very much, and I think we will
13 adjourn since there is nobody left.

14
15 (CONCLUDED)
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

347

M835

~~Aklavik~~ III

Community

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry!"

TITLE

VOL. III (Aklavik) 4 April 1975

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

347

M835

Community III

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

Government
Publications

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT
BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON
TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES FOR THE
PURPOSE OF THE PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

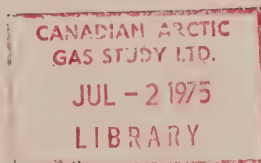
(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Hay River, N.W.T.

May 28, 1975.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS

Volume 4



APPEARANCES:

| | |
|-----------------------|--|
| Prof. Michael Jackson | for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry; |
| Mr. Darryl Carter | for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited; |
| Mr. Alan Hollingworth | for Foothills Pipelines Ltd.; |
| Mr. Glen W. Bell | for Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood and Metis Association of the Northwest Territories. |

347
11835
Community IV

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUL - 2 1975

LIBRARY

I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES FOR CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LTD.:

| | |
|---------------------|----------|
| Guy Leslie WILLIAMS | 180, 214 |
| Al WORKMAN | 317 |

WITNESSES FOR FOOTHILLS GAS PIPELINE LTD.:

| | |
|--------------|-----|
| D.H. HUSHIN | 190 |
| John BURRELL | 209 |

COMMUNITY WITNESSES:

| | |
|--------------------|---------------|
| Sig PHILLIP | 200 |
| Don STEWART | 205, 221, 263 |
| Don DEAN | 212, 312 |
| Rudy NEUFELD | 224, 255 |
| Robert McKEEKIN | 226, 301 |
| Stuart DEMELT | 229, 286 |
| Dick VAN WEELDEREN | 230 |
| Angus LENNIE | 236 |
| Donald TETRAULT | 238, 256 |
| Ray FABIEN | 253 |
| Stuart MONROE | 258 |
| Stan LANTZ | 266 |
| Stan DEAN | 272 |
| Mrs. WRIGHT | 304 |
| Ed STUDNEY | 309 |
| Laurie UHLENBERG | 316 |

EXHIBITS:

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| C-10 Article from "Financial Post" | 220 |
| C-11 Statement of Ray Fabien | 254 |

1 formal hearings, summaries of the evidence given there
2 are being broadcast on a regular basis to all of the
3 communities in English and the native languages.

4 At this community hearing I
5 want to hear from native people and white people, from
6 old people and young people. I want to hear from
7 everybody in Hay River who has something to say to me,
8 and it isn't necessary to have it written out, it
9 isn't necessary to file a brief. You can simply get
10 up and say your piece, whatever you feel like it.

11 Now this proposed pipeline
12 is not to be considered in isolation. The pipeline
13 guidelines laid down by the Government of Canada re-
14 quire an examination of the proposed pipeline in the
15 light of all that it may bring with it. When you
16 make your statement here, you can stand up or you
17 can remain seated, whatever suits you. No lawyer
18 will be given a chance to ask you any questions, there
19 won't be any cross-examination. We save that for the
20 experts at Yellowknife. But for people who live here,
21 we don't allow that to occur.

22 But I will ask each of you
23 to be sworn or to affirm because I think these hearings
24 in the communities are just as important as the formal
25 hearings in Yellowknife, and there the witnesses are
26 sworn or they affirm. I am here so you can tell me
27 what you think, and so that you can say what you want
28 to say. I want you, the people who live here, who
29 make the north your home, to tell me what you would
30 say to the Government of Canada if you could tell them

1 what was in your minds. I want to hear from anyone
2 who wishes to speak, because you have the right to
3 speak, to tell me what this pipeline and all of its
4 ramifications will mean to you and to your family and
5 to your life. I am here to listen to you.

6 We are used to these pauses
7 in our community hearings, so don't let it trouble you.
8 It's always a little difficult for somebody to start
9 the ball rolling.

10 MR. JACKSON: I think Mr.
11 Maydonik has something which may start the ball rolling.

12 MR. MAYDONIK: Mr. Commissioner,
13 as you are probably aware, I think there are a great
14 number of people in Hay River who have not had the
15 opportunity of examining the transcripts of the Inquiry
16 to date, or of examining the application that has been
17 made. For the purposes of this hearing I think it
18 might be best for the people of Hay River if they had
19 some kind of an idea of what the applicant feels will
20 be the impact of the pipeline upon our town, and I'm
21 wondering if at this time it will be possible for a
22 representative of Arctic Gas to perhaps present a brief
23 outline of what they feel will be the impact of the
24 pipeline on Hay River. From there I am sure there
25 will be a number of questions and enquiries made from
26 the public.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
28 Mr. Carter, who represents Arctic Gas, is here. I
29 think he's here somewhere. Oh, Mr. Carter, forgive
30 me, there you are. Well, do you want to carry on and

1 ask any of your colleagues to say anything that you
2 think would be helpful?

3 MR. CARTER: Very good. We
4 don't have any formal prepared presentation, but
5 Mr. Maydonik mentioned this to me and I'd like Mr.
6 Williams, if he would, perhaps he could use the map
7 and outline the proposed pipeline as a whole. Then he
8 could perhaps be a little more specific and give an
9 indication of what would be involved in the Hay River
10 area, and also bearing in mind when this is likely to
11 occur, what year we could expect to see it start.

12 Mr. Williams has given evidence
13 in Yellowknife. It may not be necessary to have him
14 sworn at this time.

15 MR. JACKSON: I was just going
16 to raise the issue of having Mr. Williams sworn. Per-
17 haps it isn't necessary since he has already been
18 sworn in Yellowknife.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

20
21 GUY LESLIE WILLIAMS, resumed:

22 Ladies and gentlemen, I
23 really am not prepared, and I know that you're primarily
24 interested in the impact on Hay River; but before
25 getting into a bit about that I should say that I
26 work for Northern Engineering, which is a prime
27 consultant to Canadian Arctic Gas, and really all that
28 I can speak to is the construction plan as it is filed
29 in the application. I'm unable to speak with respect
30 to the policy items of Canadian Arctic Gas.

G.L. Williams

1 Before getting into the impact
2 -- the possible impact of the pipeline on Hay River,
3 I think we should go over briefly just what the total
4 project entails.

5 The Arctic Gas system is
6 comprised of five main components. First, as filed in the
7 application, our prime route consists of a line from
8 Prudhoe Bay, which is off the map over here, across
9 the North Coast of the Yukon and Northwest Territories,
10 down the west side of the Mackenzie Delta, past
11 Aklavik, across the south end of the delta, crossing
12 the Mackenzie River just south of Point Separation,
13 to a junction point in this area that we call the
14 Travaillant Lake junction.

15 The other component or the
16 second component is a line originating from Richards
17 Island near the Taglu well, coming down the east side
18 of the delta to join the Prudhoe leg at Travaillant
19 Lake junction. Then the main stem of the line down
20 the east side of the Mackenzie River past Fort Good
21 Hope, Norman Wells, Wrigley, and the route is followed
22 across the Mackenzie River here just east of Camsell
23 Bend, on south across the 60th Parallel, and that's as
24 far as the map goes but south of that the line more
25 or less parallels the Alberta Gas Trunkline system to a
26 point in Central Alberta which we call the Caroline
27 junction, where part of the gas would be taken west
28 through the south-east corner of British Columbia, and
29 part -- the other part going east following the Alberta
30 Gas Trunk Line system again to the Saskatchewan-Alberta

G.L. Williams

1 border near Empress, and from there south to across
2 the international border at a point near Monchy,
3 Saskatchewan. Along the way there would, of course,
4 be connections particularly at Empress to Trans-Canada
5 Pipeline for eastern Canadian consumption and other
6 connections to the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system.

7 So the five main components
8 then are the Prudhoe Bay supply leg, the Richards
9 Island supply leg, the main stem, the west delivery
10 line and the east delivery line. Then of course along
11 the way there will be several compressor stations at
12 spacings of oh, 45 to 50 miles, and they are shown
13 here. These numbers -- I'm sure you won't be able
14 to see at the back -- are compressor station locations.

15 The construction plan which
16 got a little confusing in Yellowknife, and I think
17 we'll try to stick to real dates, Mr. Commissioner,
18 and what was said at Yellowknife was that if a
19 certificate is granted sometime in the first half of
20 1976, that the major pipeline construction would
21 start in the winter of 1978-79. Now obviously there
22 has to be some preparation work done in '77 before
23 that construction can start; but it would be -- it's
24 envisaged as a 3-year construction program starting
25 in the winter of '78-'79, continuing -- and we're
26 speaking of the north country now -- continuing in the
27 winter of '79-'80 and '80-'81.

28 The Gas Arctic proposal
29 suggests a maximum of nine spreads, a spread is a
30 construction crew that's capable of doing a section of

G.L. Williams

1 pipeline. In the north the maximum number of crews
2 would be about six. Four of those crews are dedicated
3 to the northern areas, that is they would move in in
4 the summer of '78, they would construct a portion of
5 the line in the winter of '78-'79, they would stay in
6 the north and be idle through the summer months, and
7 continue the construction the following winter.

8 In the third winter they would
9 move to the Prudhoe Bay supply leg for that construc-
10 tion.

11 Now you will notice that there
12 are more lines on the map than what I've mentioned.
13 The first one here is an alternative route that we call
14 the interior route, and it continues on around here
15 and up to Prudhoe Bay. The main reason for that alter-
16 native is to avoid the Alaskan Wildlife Range which is
17 in this area, if that situation becomes necessary.

18 The second change that we have
19 proposed is re-routing the line so that it will pass
20 east of Fort Simpson. That amendment has been filed.
21 The main purpose of that is to avoid the crossing of
22 the Liard River and to cross the Mackenzie River at a
23 location upstream of its confluence with the Liard
24 River.

25 Another alternative that we are
26 investigating and have not yet filed is what we call the
27 cross-delta route. It takes off from the coastal route
28 at this point and parallels it for a bit and then crosses
29 the north end of the delta across Shallow Bay here, to
30 join a re-routed line from Taglu that would be in this

G.L. Williams

1 configuration. That, of course, if that was done, it
2 would eliminate all of this line here. Of course it
3 would only be used if the coastal route was selected;
4 it would not be applicable if we were required to
5 construct on the interior route.

6 So the background of that
7 tells you that plans are not definite, and when we talk
8 about tonnages of material that will be going through
9 Hay River, they are partly dependent on what configura-
10 tion we end up with here. Obviously, if the cross-
11 delta route is selected, there is a savings of about
12 100 miles of pipe, so that would change the tonnage
13 through Hay River. If the interior route were
14 selected, the plan calls -- at least the plan is
15 filed and one option is to bring pipe and materials
16 up the Dempster Highway. That would reduce the
17 tonnage through Hay River.

18 The plan as filed suggests
19 that there will be a major stockpile, double-jointing,
20 and intermodal transfer site in the Hay River-Enterprise
21 area, and that generally speaking all the pipe and
22 material required north of Fort Simpson would move by
23 barge from Hay River down the Mackenzie, including
24 the materials required for this section along the coast.
25 That is all of the material north of Fort Simpson would
26 be -- all of the material required north of Fort Simp-
27 son would be shipped by barge out of the general Hay
28 River area, and I haven't been intimately involved
29 with this aspect of the work recently, but I do under-
30 stand that Canadian Arctic Gas is working with Northern

G.L. Williams

1 Transportation, who will be responsible for and are
2 actively doing engineering studies to develop a
3 suitable stockpile site in the Hay River area.

4 Also I understand that
5 Arctic Gas is still considering a stockpile site in
6 the Enterprise area, and it would be mainly used for
7 pipe that is required south of Fort Simpson. It would
8 probably come in by rail to Enterprise, be stockpiled,
9 trucked along the Mackenzie Highway, and then along
10 the right-of-way from about Fort Simpson to about the
11 60th Parallel.

12 As I mentioned previously, the
13 total tonnage of material that will be moved through
14 Hay River and Enterprise is a bit speculative at this
15 time. It's dependent on the final route, the source
16 of material, particularly the pipe -- the pipe is by
17 far the largest single component of tonnage--and the mode
18 of transportation that the pipe suppliers might select.
19 That would be dependent on the final quotations that
20 are received.

21 However, if we take the case
22 as filed in the application, which I mentioned, with all
23 the material north of Fort Simpson being barged and
24 everything south being trucked from Enterprise, the
25 breakdown would be about as follows:

26 . In the shipping season of 1977, about 31,000 tons.
27 This is mainly contractors' equipment and fuel to
28 various points along the river to establish stockpile
29 sites, wharf sites, and so forth, that would be required
30 in the following summer.

G.L. Williams

1 . In the summer season of '78, about 600,000 tons
2 of material would pass through Hay River.

3 . In the summer of '79, about 500,000.

4 . The summer of '80, about -- again about 500,000.

5 . And in the summer of 1981 it would reduce to
6 about 40,000.

7 The tonnage moving through
8 Enterprise under this scheme would be:

9 . Nothing in 1977.

10 . About 6,000 tons in 1978.

11 . 140,000 tons in 1979.

12 . And reduced to 8,000 tons in both 1980 and '81.

13 The reasons that the peak
14 there of 140,000 tons is because the two spreads that
15 would be serviced with pipe south of Fort Simpson would
16 be working in the second season, and that's the plan as
17 filed, and of course that plan was drawn up a year and
18 a half or so ago and it has been studied since then
19 and changes can be made. Of course, we're interested
20 in hearing anything that might come out of this hearing
21 to see if we can accommodate suggested changes.

22 Thank you.

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. CARTER: Mr. Commissioner,
25 I've got some copies of the figures that Mr. Williams
26 just gave on a chart and I make those available to be
27 passed around.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, please do.
29 Yes sir?

30 MR. PHILLIP: Mr. Commissioner,

1 so far we have only heard about the application of
2 Arctic Gas Pipeline. To my knowledge has there not
3 been an application filed by Foothills Pipeline, and
4 I wonder if we couldn't be informed about their pro-
5 posal at this stage?

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, is
7 Mr. Hollingworth here from Foothills? Mr. Hollingworth,
8 if you wish in the same way to outline the Foothills
9 proposal, I'll certainly allow you to do it, though I
10 will have to explain -- not that I expect anyone to
11 understand it -- but I will have to explain that that
12 application, the Foothills application, isn't before
13 the Inquiry, but I think nevertheless that for purposes
14 of examining the Arctic Gas application it is worthwhile
15 for you all to hear something about the Foothills
16 application. At any rate, can you comply with this
17 gentleman's request?

18 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Certainly, Mr.
19 Hushin from Foothills Gas Pipeline is here and he
20 would be glad to speak to the matter.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

22 MR. JACKSON: I wonder if
23 Mr. Hushin could use the microphone?

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Just sit
25 down, sir, if you wish. Before these gentlemen from
26 Foothills start, maybe I could summarize what we're
27 concerned with here very, very briefly. Essentially
28 Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited wants to bring
29 natural gas from Alaska and the Mackenzie Delta south
30 along the route of the Mackenzie River, then down

1 through Alberta and in Alberta the line splits and
2 one part of it goes to the west, and one to the east,
3 and it delivers gas -- natural gas -- to Southern
4 Canada and the United States.

5 Now Mr. Williams told you
6 that this pipeline would be made out of steel pipe, so
7 you've got to have a lot of steel pipe and you've got
8 to get it up here, so that it can be buried along the
9 route of the Mackenzie right up to the delta and then
10 over to Prudhoe Bay and Alaska.

11 Now Arctic Gas has told us
12 that the route that they want to use to bring all of
13 that pipe up to the north is by rail to Hay River,
14 then they will put all the pipe on barges and barge
15 it down the Mackenzie. Now some of the pipe will go
16 by truck to Fort Simpson, but I think it's fair to
17 say that the largest part of it will go by barge down
18 the Mackenzie.

19 Now some of you here will
20 know these figures better than I, but I understand that
21 the barges that you've got and the tugs that you've
22 got on the Mackenzie now each summer during the sailing
23 season or the shipping season, they take about half
24 a million tons of goods and materials down the Macken-
25 zie from Hay River. That's using all the tugs and
26 barges you've got now.

27 Now Arctic Gas is saying that
28 in 1978, 1979, and 1980, in each of those years Arctic
29 Gas itself will be taking half a million tons of
30 steel pipe by barge down the Mackenzie, or by road to

1 Fort Simpson. So that Arctic Gas has told us that
2 they will have to double the capacity of the fleet of
3 tugs and barges that you have here in Hay River to
4 serve the Mackenzie system. That's a kind of a rough
5 picture of one of the principal ways in which this
6 pipeline, if it is built, will make an impact on Hay
7 River.

8 I think I should also add that
9 Mr. Horte, the president of Arctic Gas, who has been
10 giving evidence at Yellowknife last week, has told us
11 that there is a likelihood that once the pipeline is
12 built and is delivering gas from the Mackenzie Delta
13 in 1980, that within four years after that, they will
14 loop it, that is they will build a second gas pipeline
15 beside it, and that will mean that you will have con-
16 struction from 1984, 1985, 1986 because you will be
17 building essentially a second gas pipeline beside the
18 first one; and then in 1987 and 1988 you'll have con-
19 tinuing construction because they will be building
20 new compressor units along the route of the gas pipe-
21 line.

22 I should tell you also that
23 my commission from the Federal Government requires me
24 to consider in addition the likelihood of an oil pipe-
25 line being built up the Mackenzie Valley to bring oil
26 from the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea up the
27 Mackenzie River and then south to markets in the
28 south. So I just thought that I should put all of
29 that before you and to say to you that I want to know
30 what your concerns are, but I want to know as well

D.H. Hushin

1 what the conditions are that you think should be laid
2 down, if, Arctic Gas is going to be given a right-of-way
3 along the river and down to the 60th Parallel to build
4 a gas pipeline. In other words, I want to hear from
5 you, not only what your concerns are, but I want to
6 hear from you what the conditions are that you think
7 ought to be imposed on Arctic Gas if it is going to be
8 allowed to build a gas pipeline.

9 Well, I'm trying to put all
10 this colloquially and I hope you get some idea of the
11 project that has been proposed and that we're here to
12 talk about. So having said that, Mr. Hollingworth,
13 I'll let you carry on.

14 MR. HDLLINGWORTH: I'll defer
15 to Mr. Hushin, Mr. Commissioner.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
17 Carry on, sir.

18 D.H. HUSHIN, sworn:

19 I must say
20 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
21 I'm in worse trouble than my friend, Les Williams, since
22 we didn't anticipate doing this at all; but we will
23 attempt to tell you our project.

24 The Foothills project, as you
25 are --

26 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm going to
27 stop you for a moment, forgive me.

28 A Yes sir.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: If you can't
30 hear what anybody is saying, just let out a howl and
we'll try to do something about it. So carry on, sir.

A The Foothills project

D.H. Hushin

1 proposes to develop a gas transportation system to
2 serve markets in communities along the Mackenzie
3 Valley and in Eastern and Western Canada. Now the
4 particular part, Foothills is one portion of this
5 entire network that we are advocating. It's a 42-inch
6 pipeline of a .540 wall thickness. This is just slightly
7 over a half inch, and a high-grade steel pipe operating
8 at a pressure of 1,250 pounds. Our system will
9 initiate at the delta and traverse along the Mackenzie
10 Valley on the east side of the river much the same
11 route as our competitors, with the exception that it
12 is direct, since we are transporting only gas from
13 the Canadian delta and are not involved with the trans-
14 portation of any American gas either in transportation
15 to the States or other parts.

16 Our pipeline will serve
17 communities along the way to the Mackenzie Valley and
18 also, as you people are interested in, several communi-
19 ties along the western arm of the Great Slave Lake.

20 The Foothills portion now
21 stems from the delta to the 60th Parallel, a distance
22 of 817 miles. At this point, Foothills then joins with
23 two other connecting pipelines, one which is a 30-inch
24 about 140-mile pipeline that will extend from the
25 junction point just south -- just north, rather, of
26 the 60th Parallel and run in a south-westerly direction
27 to join with the existing Westcoast Transmission Company,
28 another large Canadian transmission company. There
29 the gas transported from the delta will join with the
30 existing system of Westcoast and be transported through

D.H. Hushin

1 their system by means of a build-up by looping their
2 system as the volumes move from the delta require so
3 doing.

4 At this same junction point
5 another pipeline, 80 miles of 42-inch, will extend from
6 the end of the Foothills line into Alberta to join with
7 the existing system of Alberta Gas Trunk Line. There it
8 does -- this is an 80-mile 42-inch line -- from there
9 on it joins existing system, then as the volumes require
10 to be moved to serve Eastern and Western Canadian mar-
11 kets, move through the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system
12 and each year loops are added to handle the exact
13 requirements that are needed. Our system is so designed
14 so that the volumes to be moved from the delta year
15 by year come very close to matching just exactly the
16 Canadian requirements.

17 From there on, of course,
18 at the border of Alberta and Saskatchewan, the gas is
19 then transferred to Trans-Canada Pipelines, and trans-
20 ported to eastern markets in the same manner.

21 Our system will have 17
22 compressor stations on it, each spaced roughly 50
23 miles apart. They will have 24,000 single unit com-
24 pressor stations, units at each of these compressor
25 stations; and also additional compression some 16,000
26 horsepower or so in order to chill the gas at the
27 discharge of these compressor stations in order to
28 maintain the integrity of the permafrost.

29 Our schedule, assuming a
30 reasonable length of time to get through the regulatory

D.H. Hushin

1 authorities, and on the receipt of a certification that we
2 would begin construction in the winter of 1977-'78, and utilizing
3 two winters for construction in the north in the
4 Northwest Territories to have our system completed by
5 the end of 1979 in order to meet the anticipated
6 deficiencies in other parts of Canada.

7 We anticipate having eight
8 construction spreads on our system, each spread will
9 do about 50 miles, maybe slightly more, in the more
10 southerly part of the Territories where it might be
11 somewhat more than that, perhaps five miles more. Our
12 construction camps would be set up at these compressor
13 station sites so that they would work from there and
14 with the lesser mileage anticipated from our spreads,
15 the camps would be in the order of 500 people -- 500-men
16 camps or less.

17 We anticipate also having
18 a staging area in the Hay River-Enterprise. The tonnages
19 that our project will require in the north is just
20 over a million tons, not quite 1.1 million tons required.
21 Half of this generally would be required in the first
22 year, and something less than that the following year.
23 Unfortunately, I don't have figures with me to verify
24 those, but those are generally correct.

25 Because our pipe is of lesser
26 wall thickness, it naturally has less tonnage and the
27 actual pipe tonnage required is some 540,000 tons.

28 Our pipeline will operate at
29 1,250 pounds. Admittedly it is possible to operate the
30 line at a higher pressure than that, but because of

D.H. Hushin

1 concern that has been expressed for what is known as
2 fracture propagation, and because of the uncertainty of
3 working in the north under the extreme temperature
4 conditions and the permafrost, we have elected to re-
5 duce our operating pressure to 1,250 pounds. In so
6 doing we have not interfered with the economics of our
7 project, and are quite willing to stand by the figures
8 that we have projected in our submission.

9 Our project optimizes the
10 use of Canadian pipe from the pipe & steel manufactur-
11 ers in Canada because it is of a lesser diameter, and
12 a lesser thickness; we can obtain our pipe from steel
13 and pipe mills in Canada in its entirety, utilizing
14 six and possibly a seventh mill in Canada in order to
15 serve our pipeline needs.

16 Our Canadian contents in our
17 system is about 86%, which we believe is about as high
18 as is possible to get. We think that because of the
19 lesser magnitude and the use of existing systems, which
20 is probably the key to what we are trying to do, in-
21 stead of having a complete line built before any gas
22 can be moved, we make use of the existing system of
23 the Westcoast system in order to serve Western Canadian
24 markets and the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system and its
25 spare capacity in order to move gas to Eastern Canada.

26 Mr. Hollingworth has just
27 reminded me that perhaps I should show the route of
28 the laterals, at least around the lake.

29 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Maybe you
30 should take this mike with you, Mr. Hushin.

D.H. Hushin

1 MR. HUSHIN: Well, I'll just
2 try to speak up, it won't take but a moment.

3 We have a take-off proposed
4 here. It's about 40 miles north of the 60th, running
5 over to Fort Providence. Here we cross the river and
6 run up to Rae and around to Yellowknife. The lower
7 part, it runs along here, and we intend to cross the
8 river on a highway bridge running over to Hay River,
9 and then on over to Pine Point. So it's roughly in
10 this direction here. This way and this way.

11 That's all I have to say.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
13 sir.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

16 MR. PHILLIP: I have a ques-
17 tion. This is mainly to get something straight in
18 my mind. Why was it that the Foothills proposal, that
19 is so much different from the Arctic Gas Pipeline
20 proposal, was not scheduled for this Inquiry?

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let
22 me explain that as best I can, sir. The Federal
23 Government established this Inquiry to examine the
24 Arctic Gas proposal. That is the Federal Govern~~ment~~ent
25 said to me, "Go ahead and hold an Inquiry and take a
26 look at the Arctic Gas proposal and see what its impact
27 will be on the north and the people of the north,
28 the communities of the north."

29 Now, the Federal Government
30 hasn't referred the Foothills proposal to this Inquiry.

1 The Federal Government hasn't said to me, "Go ahead
2 and examine the Foothills project and see what its
3 impact will be on the north and the people of the
4 north, and on northern communities."

5 But, you all know that there
6 are two proposals that have been made, so I have simply
7 said here today that to assist all of us in examining
8 the Arctic Gas proposal, we will listen to what the
9 Foothills people have to say.

10 Now that explanation, sir,
11 may or may not be a satisfactory one so far as you're
12 concerned, but it's the best I can do. I think you
13 will understand that I am appointed by the Government
14 of Canada under an order-in-council*, and I have had
15 -- the Federal Government has sent the Arctic Gas
16 proposal to me and has said, "Examine this for us."
17 And that's why I'm here today. The Federal Government
18 hasn't sent the Foothills proposal to me, so that I
19 can examine it during the course of the Inquiry. So
20 that what I am doing is saying that we will try to
21 understand the Arctic Gas proposal better by considering
22 it not only in the light of what Arctic Gas has to
23 say, but in the light of what Foothills has to say
24 about its proposal.

25 I think I should say to you
26 that the Foothills proposal is to simply bring natural
27 gas from the Mackenzie Delta south to Canadian markets
28 along the same route as the Arctic Gas proposal. I
29 think you understood that from what was said just a
30 minute ago, but that is something that I thought I

1 should repeat in case any of you didn't follow it.

2 Well, where are we now?

3 MR. PHILLIP : Thank you, Mr.
4 Commissioner. I think this explains my question.

5 I would like to ask several
6 more questions but before I do this I have just been
7 asked to state my name. My name is Phillip, and I
8 am from Fort Providence and here partially on behalf
9 of Fort Providence Settlement Council. I am not here
10 to recommend or to condemn the construction of a pipe-
11 line or to say it is a good thing or a bad thing; but
12 I've been asked to voice some of the opinions of the
13 Fort Providence Settlement Council that have come up
14 and in this point of view I would like to direct quite
15 a number more questions to this Inquiry.

16 The first one would be that
17 I can well see the need for a gas pipeline from Prudhoe
18 Bay in conjunction with a gas pipeline from the
19 Mackenzie Delta, down the Mackenzie River supplying
20 gas to the United States and some in Canada, but I
21 cannot see any long-range benefits for the people in
22 the north, for the communities in the north. Sure,
23 Arctic Gas line is proposing a much longer construc-
24 tion program than Foothills. I believe, if I did
25 get it right, it would amount to about ten years.
26 This could be an advantage, but it could also be a
27 disadvantage.

28 The Foothills proposal, as I
29 see it, is strictly to supply gas from the Canadian
30 Arctic to the Canadian population, including the

1 people in the north, and I feel and I believe that I
2 speak for everyone here in this room anyway, that if
3 gas is taken out of the north then it should benefit
4 the people in the north. Then we have some long-
5 ranging benefits out of it, not just the construction
6 period.

7 It has been suggested by us
8 and our opinion is that the Foothills proposal certainly
9 sounds much better than the Arctic Gas proposal,
10 especially since Arctic Gas might be willing -- and
11 this is what I understood over a period of time --
12 willing to supply gas to some of the communities they
13 are passing; but certainly not to Yellowknife, Hay
14 River, Pine Point, including Fort Providence, as the
15 costs would be too high.

16 I understand from Foothills
17 that they would not shy away from the cost to supply
18 gas, and this, Mr. Commissioner, is, I would say, a
19 very great benefit to the north. Foothills is propos-
20 ing to build \$60 million worth of trunklines or branch
21 lines to Yellowknife, Hay River, Pine Point, subsi-
22 dized partially by southern consumers, which I think
23 is right. After all, the south is benefitting from the
24 north. I think the north should benefit from the
25 south. We do need cheaper means of heating our homes,
26 operating our businesses, of establishing industry.
27 What is holding us back is the high cost of industry,
28 of utilities whether it is heat or electricity. If, for
29 instance, Canadian Arctic Gas would consider running
30 a trunk line in a different direction, possibly

1 branching off much further north, heading for Fort
2 Providence, crossing the Mackenzie River in conjunction
3 with the bridge --

4 THE COMMISSIONER: At Providence?

5 MR. PHILLIP: At Providence,
6 since the north, especially everything north of the
7 Mackenzie River straight north of Yellowknife, does
8 need a bridge in the worst way. A large
9 cost, and I have really no figures on it, but no matter
10 where Arctic Gas would cross the Mackenzie River, I
11 think it is a staggering figure to cross the Mackenzie
12 because many facts have to be considered.

13 Now, looking at the map, I
14 think that the main trunkline re-routed to cross
15 in conjunction with the bridge would probably cost
16 quite a few more dollars; but in the final accounting
17 it may not even be that far out, considering that
18 possibly the Federal Government could build the bridge
19 at the same time that the gas trunkline is going across
20 on it, and then we would have the gas close enough
21 that it could be taken to Yellowknife, to Hay River,
22 to Pine Point, to Fort Providence. It still wouldn't
23 mean that Fort Simpson shouldn't have any gas supply.
24 I would say that a small branch line across the
25 Mackenzie could most likely be suspended to supply
26 Fort Simpson. I definitely feel that they should be
27 supplied with gas, just like any other community.
28 But I think it only stands to reason that crossing the
29 Mackenzie with a bridge would cut a terrific amount of
30 costs, and also a terrific danger of it out of crossing

S. Phillip

1 the Mackenzie River. I wonder whether we could get
2 some answers from possibly the Gas Arctic people at
3 this point? Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

4 MR. JACKSON: Before we get
5 the answer, perhaps Mr. Phillip could be sworn. It's
6 a little late at this point but we can do it retro-
7 actively.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
9 Forgive me, Mr. Phillip, we should have had you
10 sworn before you spoke.

11 SIG PHILLIP, sworn:

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you wish
13 to respond to anything Mr. Phillip said, Mr. Carter?

14 MR. CARTER: I think that we
15 wouldn't be able to respond to things such as the
16 crossing together with the bridge, but it's something
17 that should be considered, as Mr. Phillip has asked.

18 I might, however, since this
19 isn't Mr. Williams' area, outline the policy statement
20 that Mr. Horte gave about gas supplied to the communi-
21 ties, and I've got copies of that that I could also --

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes,
23 certainly. Go ahead.

24 MR. CARTER: I'll just try to
25 summarize his statement and then make the copies
26 available. He began by stating that Arctic Gas had
27 conducted a number of studies concerning themselves
28 with the feasibility of gas service to the Mackenzie
29 Valley and Yukon communities, and he said that,

30 "Whether or not gas supply is feasible is

1 the function of the size of the demand in
2 the community, and the distance from the
3 pipeline to the community itself."

4 The results of these studies
5 showed that it was economically feasible to supply
6 gas to Inuvik, Norman Wells, Fort McPherson, Fort
7 Simpson, Fort Good Hope and Aklavik, and as well if
8 the cost was averaged out over all the communities,
9 Fort Norman and Wrigley would be feasible in addition.

10 He stated that:

11 "In these communities Arctic Gas is prepared
12 to facilitate the service of gas and it can
13 be done by arranging for gas to be made
14 available at a take-off point on the pipeline
15 to any distribution company, whether privately
16 owned or government-owned,"

17 and he said that this would provide the service to the
18 community.

19 In that connection, where
20 deemed desirable, Arctic Gas would be prepared to
21 build the main lateral to the community and to charge
22 a cost of service appropriate to that facility to the
23 distribution company which would be purchasing the
24 gas at the end of such a lateral.

25 He then went on to state that,

26 "In the other communities that the studies
27 showed were not economically feasible, the
28 following questions would have to be considered.

29 1. Is it more desirable for that community
30 to be serviced by natural gas than by some

1 other form of energy such as the form of
2 energy now servicing that community? In
3 this connection one would have to consider
4 the impact on the community, if existing
5 services were in fact discontinued, or
6 greatly reduced in terms of the market
7 being served. In small communities competitive
8 service between fuels is hard to justify.

9 2. In most communities, fuel now servicing
10 those communities is presently being sub-
11 sidized by the Federal Governm ent. If it
12 is deemed that gas service is desirable for
13 the community, then should this method of
14 subsidization by the Federal Government be
15 continued?

16 3. Should other customers of the major
17 transportation facility in fact have increases
18 in their rates subsidized the cost of servic-
19 ing such communities?"

20 He went on to say that,

21 "These questions can only be answered by
22 the government in the final analysis. If
23 it were the government's decision after
24 considering all the factors that gas service
25 should be made available to certain communities
26 on a subsidized basis, and that the subsidiza-
27 tion should be borne by other customers of the
28 pipeline system, then of course Arctic Gas
29 would undertake to construct those facilities.
30 They would include the charges associated

S. Phillip

1 with them and the total cost of service,
2 and the rates would be structured so that
3 gas service to these communities would be
4 available on a competitive cost of service
5 basis with the additional cost for so doing
6 being borne by other customers on the system."

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead,
8 Mr. Phillip.

9 MR. PHILLIP: I believe there
10 are a few points there to be clarified. To my know-
11 ledge, there is no subsidy on any fuel oil or gas
12 anywhere along the Mackenzie River at the present
13 moment, of heating or supplying energy to power
14 generating stations or whatever you have for heating.

15 I don't know that Arctic Gas
16 has done a study as to what the landed cost or even
17 the transportation cost of natural gas would be to
18 the communities. It would give us a factor to compare.
19 We know roughly what it costs us to heat with fuel
20 now, and what it costs us to heat with propane. I
21 have done some calculations and with the figures that
22 I have been able to get on the cost of natural gas
23 delivered to the border, which I understand now with
24 the Foothills application, would be about 50 or 52¢
25 a thousand cubic feet. Comparing that price with
26 existing natural gas prices for the south, we don't
27 know what the gas is going to cost yet that is going
28 to come from the Arctic, this is strictly in the future,
29 there might be estimates on it but I don't think there
30 is a direct figure or an exact figure on it yet; but

S. Phillip

1 taking existing prices, it would still be only about
2 one-quarter of the cost landed in our communities,
3 most likely less, one-quarter to one-sixth of the
4 existing cost of fuel.

5 Now we do realize that by
6 the time the gas pipeline is built that costs may have
7 gone up; but by the same token our conventional fuel
8 that we are getting now is certainly going up in the
9 same proportion.

10 The other point that I'd
11 like to bring up is what impact would natural gas
12 have on the existing fuel suppliers? Now, I can
13 actually -- from my own experience, I am bulk agent
14 for Pacific Petroleum, having the supply of all the
15 facilities, government contracts and all the facilities
16 in Fort Providence. I would certainly be cutting this
17 out altogether. We would most likely be generating
18 power with natural gas because it would be cheaper.
19 We would be heating our homes and our businesses with
20 natural gas, but considering the total benefit, the
21 benefit in whole that it would have on the
22 communities, I would gladly do away with that business.

23 Thank you.

24 MR. CARTER: Sir, these are
25 the questions that Mr. Horte said had to be considered
26 and I think it's very useful that they are, and I've
27 got some copies of his statement, as I stated, and
28 unfortunately only one extra copy of the study to
29 which I referred, and I'll place those on the table
30 back here.

S. Phillip
D. Stewart

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. Why
2 don't you give that study to Mr. Phillip, and he might
3 have a chance to read it over this afternoon or this
4 evening.

5 MR. PHILLIP: Thank you very
6 much.

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr.
9 Stewart?

10 MR. STEWART: Mr. Commissioner

11 --

12 MR. JACKSON: Mr. Stewart, I
13 wonder --

14 MR. STEWART: I do believe
15 that Mr. Phillip is under an impression that the gas
16 that would be supplied to the points --

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
18 Mr. Stewart, if you'd like to come forward and sit
19 at that microphone or this one here, you're certainly
20 welcome.

21 MR. STEWART: Thank you.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: And if you
23 don't mind, we'll just swear you. That's a formality
24 we require.

25
26 DON STEWART, sworn:

27 MR. STEWART: My name is
28 Don Stewart. Today I'm speaking on behalf of myself,
29 I am not representing the Town of Hay River nor in my
30 capacity as Territorial Councillor. However, there

D. Stewart

1 are a few things that concern me in the matter, as I
2 understood the expressions made by Mr. Phillip, that
3 he assumes that gas prices supplied by Foothills to
4 Providence would be a sixth of the cost of present
5 fuels. Foothills in their presentation to the Town of
6 Hay River stated that they would be no more than the
7 present price of diesel fuel. So I think when we're
8 discussing the use of natural gas within the Territor-
9 ies, the first thing that has to be established is the
10 price -- whether it's the gate price at Edmonton or
11 the gate price as it leaves the Territories. As long
12 as the problem of supply is the only criteria, it's
13 the cost factor that we're interested in, and not
14 whether or not somebody builds a pipeline and charges
15 you just as much for the end product as you're paying
16 now is not going to be of any assistance whatsoever to
17 the people of the Northwest Territories.

18 So on this basis I wonder
19 whether or not we're not missing something that we
20 should be having a hard look at at the present time?
21 That is rather than insisting on the delivery of natur-
22 al gas at the high capital cost of building pipelines,
23 to these various communities, whether or not we shouldn-
24 't be looking at some form of subsidization by the
25 pipeline people of the products that are more readily
26 available, that are already in our areas. In other
27 words, probably most places in the Territories today to
28 subsidize diesel fuel, because after all energy
29 is what they are taking from the Territories, diesel
30 fuel is the form of energy more readily available in

D. Stewart

1 most places without the high capital cost of building
2 lines to get it; and whether or not we shouldn't be
3 really seeing what this application would mean of
4 subsidization of a different type of energy if building
5 these lines the capital costs are too high.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, you're
7 really saying it might be cheaper for them to subsi-
8 dize conventional fuels to northern users than it
9 would be for them to subsidize natural gas.

10 MR. STEWART: That is correct,
11 and I think on the capital cost of these lines this
12 may probably be true. Then you wouldn't have the
13 other disruptions that they are concerned about. But
14 it's a red herring that's being dragged across this
15 situation, unless you relate the cost of energy, not
16 the supply of it. Planning to build a pipeline to
17 Hay River is going to cost us twice as much to use
18 natural gas than to use diesel fuel, that pipeline isn't
19 of any value to us whatsoever.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
21 sir.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 MR. PHILLIP: I wonder whether
24 one of the pipeline companies would be willing to give
25 us some comparative cost figures? After all, they must
26 have done studies. We don't have enough time to
27 read them now, and I would/^{think now} that these experts would
28 probably have these figures at their finger-tips.

29 My information is that the
30 cost of natural gas landed here, considering present

1 day fuel oil and propane costs in our communities
2 compared to the natural gas at what it could be
3 delivered to at this time, at the present construction
4 cost of the pipeline and the present transmission
5 costs, would be about one-quarter to one-sixth of the
6 cost that we are paying now. Now I'd sure like to
7 know a little more about this, if possible.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: I think that
9 Mr. Carter and Mr. Hollingworth understand what Mr.
10 Phillip and Mr. Stewart are saying. Both of them say
11 that Arctic Gas ought to provide reasonably priced
12 energy to northern communities. They say that if
13 you're going to take energy out of the Arctic, out
14 of the north, the people who live here are entitled to
15 something out of it, and one of the things they say
16 that they are entitled to is energy at a reasonable
17 cost. Can either of you indicate to us whether it
18 is from your point of view, cheaper to land the
19 natural gas here in Hay River and distribute it to
20 people who live here, and have businesses here, or
21 is it cheaper for you to simply use the earnings from
22 the pipeline to subsidize conventional fuels that
23 people are using today in Hay River? That's, I
24 think, what we're driving at here, and --

25 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Mr.
26 Commissioner, I don't think that we are prepared to
27 speak exactly on that point. But there certainly is
28 a wide gulf between the views expressed by Mr. Stewart
29 and Mr. Phillip, and possibly it would be of some
30 assistance to have a policy statement made by Robert

J. Burrell

1 Blair, the president of Foothills, last night, to a
2 committee in the House of Commons, might be explained
3 by Mr. Burrell, from Foothills Pipelines, who is here,
4 who would try as best he could to put a handle on
5 what the price of natural gas to the consumer would be in the
6 Town of Hay River.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
8 I think that that might be helpful, and certainly it
9 is being brought forward on the same basis as all of
10 the other material relating to the Foothills matter,
11 and Mr. Carter, you and your colleagues can say anything
12 you wish, or comment on it after it's been provided
13 to us.

14 You might come forward again,
15 sir.

16 JOHN BURRELL, sworn:

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, go
18 ahead, Mr. Burrell.

19 A Thank you. By way of
20 introduction, I believe it's well-recognized that
21 its the approach which is traditionally taken by
22 utilities is followed, the supply of gas to all but
23 a few communities cannot be economically feasible.
24 Regardless of this, Foothills has stated in its
25 application that it will provide natural gas to some
26 11 communities in the Northwest Territories at prices
27 which will compete favorably with alternative sources
28 of fuel. One of these communities is Hay River.
29 To supply gas on this basis to these communities will
30 require subsidization.

J. Burrell

I wish to point out that Foothills is only involved with one of the cost components which determines the price of gas to the consumer, the cost of transportation. The cost of producing and processing the gas and the cost of distributing the gas in the communities is outside the Foothills normal business activities.

As for the cost of gas transportation, Foothills is taking the position that as part of its business operations it will deem the cost of transporting the gas from the source of supply to the town gate of the communities to be the lesser of (a) the actual cost of service, or

(b) the mainline transportation cost from the Mackenzie Delta to the terminus of the Foothills system, which is the 60th Parallel.

This arrangement would apply only to gas used for residential and commercial purposes and in the generation of electricity to serve these two categories of consumers. A special rate structure will be developed for industrial customers, the reason being that each industrial role will likely vary and there may be a need in some cases to add additional facilities in order to serve these potential customers. We would want to know what is involved before the rate structure is established.

By taking this position on the cost of gas transportation, we estimate this will amount to approximately 10 to \$11 million annual subsidy to northern gas consumers. As a result, in

J. Burrell

1 the Hay River area, for example, the resulting costs
2 of gas to the consumer is estimated to be 50 to 60%
3 of the forecasted cost of fuel oil; and when we made
4 this projection we were looking at when the pipeline
5 was operational and at full load, which is in the
6 mid-eighties.

7 For the purpose of this
8 estimate we have assumed that the price of gas in the
9 processing plant is approximately a dollar an M.c.f.,
10 and approximately \$1.50 for distributing the gas
11 within the communities. These are only estimates
12 based for the purpose of establishing the cost of
13 gas to the consumer. The subsidy reduces the cost
14 of transporting gas to Hay River by approximately \$1.50
15 per M.c.f. from that which it would be if there were
16 no subsidy.

17 That's basically what I have
18 to say.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Anything
20 you want to add, Mr. Carter, or any of your colleagues?

21 MR. CARTER: Only to state,
22 sir, that we're unable, I think, at this time to get
23 into the detailed calculations in the report. I would
24 suggest that the important thing is the conclusion it
25 reaches, that as far as Arctic Gas is concerned there
26 are certain communities that it's economically feasible
27 to supply gas to, and those that it's not, and we
28 would be in agreement with Foothills on the point
29 where there is subsidization required, for example, in
30 Hay River. Our position is that when a subsidization

D. Dean

1 is required, that's a decision of the government; and
2 whether that took the form of subsidization of natural
3 gas or fuel oil would, I would suggest, also be up
4 to the government. That would be involved in their
5 decision on subsidy, and they would decide which way
6 they ought to go.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

8 MR. DEAN: I would like to
9 make a full presentation later on, but just on the
10 topic of subsidization I'd like to make a comment.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir,
12 please come forward, if you wish, sir. We want you
13 to be comfortable.

14
15 DON DEAN, sworn:

16 MR. DEAN: My name is Don Dean.
17 I'd just like to speak on this point of subsidization
18 that is brought up by Arctic Gas and Foothills both.
19 I would ask them if they do not feel that the north
20 at present subsidizes the rest of Canada by allowing
21 the direct exploitation of the non-renewable resources,
22 such as at Pine Point, Pointed Mountain, and the Great
23 Bear area, and that the people in the north do not
24 even receive an accounting from the Federal Government
25 on the resources that are being extracted from the
26 north. It would be interesting and very educational
27 if we could question the Deputy Minister of Northern
28 Development in regards to that -- to the subsidization
29 that is presently being enjoyed by his Department
30 at the expense of all northern people. When you talk

D. Dean

1 of subsidization you're talking of subsidizing us;
2 we're subsidizing the rest of Canada. Thank you.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
4 sir. Do either of you want to argue about that?

5 MR. HOLINGWORTH: I wasn't
6 sure if that called for a response, sir, but I suggest
7 that it's a very broad philosophical matter that's
8 been raised and we could probably be here for several
9 hours debating it. I think it's something that's
10 really outside the scope of this Inquiry.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, it
12 was a point forcefully and effectively made by Mr.
13 Dean.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 MR. JACKSON: Mr. Commissioner,
16 I wonder when Mr. Williams was giving his overview
17 on what was involved in construction, and this document
18 which Mr. Carter handed out talks of the thousands of
19 tons, I think all along in this Inquiry it's been
20 emphasized that it is one of the largest projects
21 ever conceived in Canada, and the figures that are
22 bandied about always seem to be in the millions and
23 the billions, and I think for ordinary folk, those
24 figures are very difficult to grasp. I am wondering,
25 I think it would be helpful for the people here if
26 perhaps Mr. Williams or someone else from Arctic Gas
27 could perhaps explain in terms of the -- what is
28 involved for Hay River, we have this figure that in
29 1977, 30,000 tons comes through; 1978, 611,000 tons.
30 What exactly does that mean? What kind of equipment

G.L. Williams

comes through? What kinds of activities are involved in Hay River? He talked about double-jointing the pipe. Exactly what does that mean? What will happen physycall in Hay River? I think it would be helpful for the people here to get some sense. People see trucks coming through Hay River all the time during the summer. What will be on those trucks? What will happen physically in Hay River so that people can have some idea of the dimensions of this physical project?

MR. CARTER: Mr. Williams can do his best on that.

THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

GUY LESLIE WILLIAMS, resumed:

THE COMMISSIONER: Carry on from there, Mr. Williams. They have seen you.

MR. WILLIAMS: Yes, again I should say that these comments that I might make are based on what is in the filing, and are subject to modifications. The double-jointing that's referred to deals with the pipe itself. There is this new mill recently constructed near Welland, Ontario, by Steel Company of Canada that is capable of manufacturing 48-inch diameter pipe that will meet the specifications required of Canadian Arctic Gas, and this mill is what's known as a spiral weld mill, and in that process the length of pipe can be almost to any length that you would want or specify.

When we are speaking of pipe from Stelco in Ontario, we are thinking in terms

G.L. Williams

1 of purchasing pipe in 80-foot lengths, that's 4 feet
2 in diameter, 80 feet long. Now, it is true that
3 all mills in Canada and the rest of the world do not
4 ~~have~~ this capability. Mills that roll pipe by the
5 long seam method rather than the spiral method usually
6 put them out in shorter lengths -- 40-foot lengths is
7 common; 60-foot lengths are less common.

8 So the double-jointing referred
9 to in the application was on the basis of receiving
10 40-foot lengths of pipe and at the stockpile, double-
11 jointing site in or near Hay River, the 40-foot lengths
12 would be welded together to form one length of about
13 80 feet long, and these would be -- then the 80-foot
14 joints would be shipped by barge down the Mackenzie
15 River.

16 The advantage of the longer
17 sections of pipe in the field is that fewer welds
18 are required in the field under adverse conditions.
19 These shorter lengths can be welded into longer lengths
20 at a central location, probably at a more favorable
21 season of the year. If a stockpile site is selected
22 at Hay River, as it no doubt will be, I'm advised
23 that an area of in excess of 300 acres may be required
24 to carry out these operations, and that during the
25 construction of the site and particularly as many as
26 400 men may be required, workmen, and during the
27 operational period of the site that again somewhere
28 between 350 and 400 workmen may be required to unload
29 the pipe, to double-joint, if required, to load onto
30 barges, and so forth.

G.L. Williams

1 The matter of external
2 coating of the pipe has not yet been settled, and
3 we are looking at two possibilities, one that a thin
4 mill paint type of coating be used, conceivably that
5 could be done at the central stockpile site. The other
6 alternative is to coat the pipe with a plastic tape
7 just before -- in the field just before the pipe is
8 lowered into the ditch. So depending on how these
9 plans are finalized, of course that varies the number
10 of people required.

11 I think it's understood that
12 an influx of 400 workmen would have some impact on
13 Hay River, and I said that wrongly, it's not necessarily
14 an influx. Of course I'm sure the Gas Arctic policy
15 is to employ local residents to the extent possible.
16 Some no doubt will have to come in from the south, and
17 to the extent that they cannot be accommodated in
18 existing facilities at Hay River, I'm sure a camp
19 would be provided to take the overflow. When I speak
20 of these 400-odd people, that would include some of
21 Northern Transportation people involved in the loading
22 of the pipe. does that help at all?

23 THE COMMISSIONER: I think
24 that's quite helpful. What the Arctic Gas proposal
25 would mean here in Hay River, according to Mr. Williams,
26 would be that you would have a 300-acre stockpile
27 site here in Hay River, you would have 400 construction
28 workers, here, to build and develop the stockpile
29 site, and then when the pipe started coming through in
30 1978, you would have 400 workers there at the site to

G.L. Williams

1 handle the loading and unloading of the pipe. Bear in
2 mind that in addition to that you would have more
3 people employed on the fleet of tugs and barges because
4 as I said earlier, you would have to double the
5 capacity of the tugs and barges that take goods and
6 materials down the Mackenzie now.

7 Mr. Williams also said it was
8 Arctic Gas' policy to employ people living here in
9 Hay River so far as possible.

10 Could I ask one question, Mr.
11 Williams? Once the pipeline is under construction --
12 excuse me, once the pipeline has been built, is buried
13 in the ground and gas is running through it, will there
14 be anybody from Hay River employed on it, or will there
15 be any facilities here in Hay River connected with the
16 pipeline?

17 A This is referring to the
18 operation and maintenance phase, Mr. Commissioner?

19 Q Yes.

20 A The plan as filed
21 suggests operating headquarters at Inuvik, Norman
22 Wells, and Fort Simpson. The operational staff
23 required is not that great. I think we suggest up
24 to in the neighborhood of 300 people, and for the
25 most part those operation and maintenance people would
26 be required to live at those headquarters. The con-
27 tinuing impact on Hay River beyond the construction
28 of course, would be the movement of compressor equip-
29 ment that will be required to bring the system up to
30 full horsepower, which will be carried out over a

G.L. Williams

1 period of about five years, I think; and then as you
2 mentioned earlier, with possible looping after that.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: What Mr.
4 Williams is saying is that once the pipeline is operat-
5 ing, it is not likely that there will be anyone
6 employed at Hay River in connection with the operation
7 or the maintenance of the pipeline.

8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I
10 think there was someone over here. Yes, Mr.
11 Maydonik?

12 MR. MAYDONIK: Mr. Commis-
13 sioner, just to extend your statement a little further
14 on the doubling of the present capacity of the river
15 carriers so far as barges and tugs are concerned, I
16 am wondering if Mr. Williams can tell us if Arctic Gas
17 has yet any proposal with respect to the actual con-
18 struction of the barges and tugs, and whether or not
19 there will be any of that particular activity involved
20 in Hay River itself?

21 MR. CARTER: That's not Mr.
22 Williams' area, sir, and I don't believe that it has
23 any definite decisions in that regard. It will of
24 course involve N.T. and the other operators on the
25 system, and it wouldn't necessarily be an Arctic Gas
26 decision.

27 MR. MAYDONIK: This, of course,
28 would have a tremendous impact on Hay River as well,
29 and I think that the people of Hay River would be
30 quite interested in learning whether or not they will

1 involved in that type of construction.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, at
3 Yellowknife we've heard some evidence about this and
4 I think that Arctic Gas was going to rely upon the
5 existing carriers, Northern Transportation, CAPS and
6 I think there were three or four others, to order the
7 equipment themselves and that is the barges and tugs;
8 the barges will be for the most part on the order of
9 the largest barges presently in use on the Mackenzie.
10 That gives you some indication whether they are likely
11 to be constructed here in Hay River or somewhere else.
12 But that's about as far as Arctic Gas' planning
13 seems to have gone, and that's all that they were able
14 to tell us at Yellowknife.

15 Those are things, though, that
16 you are perfectly entitled to get up here today, or
17 tomorrow, or the next day, and to express your views
18 about. If the fleet is going to be doubled, should
19 any of the construction be carried out here in Hay
20 River? Should all of it be carried out here? Is that
21 practical? No one expects you to file six volumes
22 of data in support of your views. You live here, you
23 know something about the town and its people, and
24 you're entitled to get up and say what you think
25 because the experts aren't always right.

26 The other matters that have
27 been discussed already, the supplying of gas from the
28 pipeline to Hay River, whether subsidized or not, the
29 supplying of subsidized conventional fuels, you're
30 entitled to express your views on those and on any

1 other issues that have come up.

2 MR. DEAN: On the subject of
3 employment, then, might I submit an article from the
4 "Financial Post" dated May 17, 1975?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Come up here,
6 if you like, sir.

7 MR. DEAN: Is it Arctic Gas'
8 intention, and it says here that:

9 "Processing buildings would be of moderate
10 construction with models being completed as
11 far as possible in a southern assembly yard
12 to keep on-site labor to a minimum."

13 First of all, could we know where this southern assembly
14 yard is? Is it Calgary, Edmonton? It seems it's the
15 intention to keep this labor at a minimum in the north.
16 If I might continue, it says later on:

17 "The applicants have estimated that a labor
18 force of more than 2,000 men will be required
19 to construct the drill pads, gathering lines,
20 roads, airports and gas plants for delta
21 gas production. Following construction,
22 labor force requirements will shrink to
23 100 to 125 skilled permanent employees."

24 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder,
25 sir, if you would just hand that article in and it
26 will be marked as an exhibit?

27 (ARTICLE FROM "FINANCIAL POST" MARKED EXHIBIT
28 C-10)

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you want
30 to comment on that?

D. Stewart

1 MR. CARTER: I'm not familiar
2 with the article, sir. It's my understanding that
3 ARctic Gas in a lot of these areas doesn't have firm
4 policies, and they will be detailing the policies in
5 this area later on in the fall, and I think it would
6 be wrong for them to have firm policies at this time
7 because part of the decision-making should take into
8 account the views that the people in Hay River and the
9 other communities have, and we're certainly open to
10 views on this, and whether for example the building
11 of these modular units should be in Hay River, whether
12 that's something that Hay River could do.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
14 Well, I think that now that it's been marked, we might
15 just hand it over to you, and later in the afternoon
16 you might wish to comment on it.

17 MR. CARTER: Very good.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

19 MR. STEWART: I will move
20 before you make me, Mr. Commissioner.

21
22 DON STEWART, resumed:

23 We hear again the familiar
24 term of local employment being used in regard to the
25 pipeline. This has been the swing song of pretty
26 nearly all the development in the Territories to date,
27 and so far has been, in my opinion, a miserable
28 failure. I think that if companies are serious in
29 employing local northerners on a project such as this,
30 that a special work force will have to be set up that

D. Stewart

1 will be independent of their normal type of work force
2 with trade unions and labor unions and so forth involved,
3 but will be geared to the people of the north that have
4 not quite been able to make that transition step from
5 the old ways to the new ways. That is a 5-day week
6 and 8-hour day, and this type of thing.

7 Now the north has played with
8 two such projects, one was Work Arctic and the other
9 grew from Work Arctic into Hire North. Now basi-
10 cally I think a fundamental principle will have to
11 be evolved and some agreement have to be made to pro-
12 tect the interests to employ people of the north, and
13 I think that this is the only way we're going to do
14 it to make it successful, or some similar type of
15 system.

16 Basically the system is very
17 simple. It's a straight case that a job is there
18 when the man shows up. He's away for a day, he doesn't
19 get paid for the day; but if he shows up the following
20 day he does get paid. If he doesn't work for reasons,
21 whether it's laziness or whether it's a hangover, he's
22 asked to go home, he obviously needs another night's
23 sleep, but he still has a job the following day.

24 Now I know from southern
25 standards that this appears to be not at all very
26 efficient, and I suppose in a way it's not very effi-
27 cient; but I say that if we are indeed interested in
28 paying lip service to employment of northerners, then
29 we are going to have to devise a method of getting
30 them into this labor force in a manner that they will

D. Stewart

1 be able to take part. I would hope that before any
2 decisions are made relative to a pipeline that this
3 matter of employment of northerners be gone into in
4 detail and not the overall way that it has been done
5 in the past by the Department of Public Works, the
6 Federal Government, the Territorial Government, and
7 indeed municipalities on occasions, where nobody had
8 time to bother to see that these people really were
9 employed and look after some of their needs.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
11 Mr. Stewart.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 THE COMMISSIONER: I should
14 say to the rest of you that though I've invited Mr.
15 Stewart and Mr. Phillip to come forward, nobody has
16 to come forward. You can simply speak from wherever
17 you're seated, but these are prominent public figures
18 here in the north and I thought we should invite them
19 forward. Mr. Dean is obviously someone who is not
20 afraid of speaking where there are a number of listen-
21 ers, so I invited him forward; but the rest of you
22 don't have to do that. You can come forward or stay
23 where you are, whatever makes you feel most comfortable.

24 MR. NEUFELD: I would like to
25 add to Mr. Maydonik's question on the allied
26 construction such as --

27 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder if
28 you would give us your name?

29 MR. NEUFELD: Rudy Neufeld.

30 MR. JACKSON: I wonder also if

R. Neufeld

1 we could pass the microphone back?
2

3 RUDY NEUFELD, sworn:
4

5 Yes, my name is Rudy Neufeld,
6 and to add to the question that Mr. Maydonik raised
7 re allied construction such as barges and buildings,
8 I think Hay River had a taste of this last spring when
9 a Vancouver-based company, Northern Construction,
10 built about eight barges on Northern Transportation's
11 property here, and it added considerably to the
12 activity in Hay River, versus this spring when there
13 is very little construction going on and yet a Hay
14 River based company like Northern Transportation
15 chooses to build barges and tugs in Vancouver, and
16 certainly I think that the town would like to have
17 some commitment from these various companies that
18 are going to be building barges and/or buildings,
19 prior to it happening.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you
21 mind if I ask you one or two questions about that?

22 Q You said that Northern
23 Construction was doing some building barges here in
24 Hay River.

25 A Yes.

26 Q That was last spring,
27 the spring of '74?

28 A Yes.

29 Q And do you recollect
30 how many they built?

A They built, I believe,

R. Neufeld

1 eight barges, and these were used mainly for building
2 artificial islands in the Beaufort Sea for Imperial
3 Oil.

4 Q Oh, they were built
5 for Imperial Oil by Northern Construction?

6 A They were built for
7 Northern Construction by Manitoba based company called
8 Selkirk, I believe, shipbuilders.

9 Q To what extent were
10 people in Hay River involved in the program, the
11 construction program?

12 A Largely the welders
13 involved, who comprised the major portion of the
14 employment, had to be brought in from the outside
15 because there weren't sufficient qualified welders in
16 town. However, the servicing of these employees was
17 all done by local support.

18 Q That's a matter that
19 some of you might want to think about because if a
20 pipeline is built, if all of the activity takes place
21 here in Hay River that has been outlined, the extent
22 to which so far as it lies within their capacity,
23 local Hay River businesses should be given the business
24 that's something that I think you're entitled to give
25 me your views about. You said that N.T.C.L. built
26 some barges this spring.

27 A Two years ago.

28 Q Oh, it was two years
29 ago?

30 A Two years ago when

R. Neufeld
R. McMeekin

1 Northern Transportation Company Limited spent in the
2 neighborhood of \$35 million on equipment, they had
3 all their barges and tugs built in Vancouver and then
4 brought them around by Point Barrow.

5 Q Oh, I see.

6 A And into the Mackenzie
7 system that way.

8 Q Was the -- you say that
9 the experience a year later in the spring of '74 when
10 Northern Construction through Selkirk built eight
11 barges here, shows that the work that N.T.C.L. did
12 two years ago could have been done here. Is that --

13 A I believe it could have
14 been done here. At that time N.T.C.L. didn't have
15 their yard completed to the size that it was last
16 spring, and they would have been faced with having
17 to step up that portion of the construction in order
18 to do that on their own facilities here; either that
19 or they could have waited with their construction for
20 a year until they were ready within the Town of Hay
21 River; but the major portion of their spending wasn't
22 only not in Hay River, it wasn't even in the Northwest
23 Territories.

24 THE COMMISSIONER:
Yes, it was in Vancouver.

25 Thank you very much, sir.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

28
29 ROBERT McMEEKIN, sworn:

30 MR. McMEEKIN: This is further

R. McMeekin

1 to Mr. Maydonik's remarks concerning employment and
2 construction in the Hay River area. He mentioned
3 earlier that there should be possibly 300 acres made
4 available for the storage of pipe, etc. This in
5 itself has a considerable capital cost in fill and
6 level and so forth, and if you are looking at the
7 construction of these many barges and tugs, would it
8 not be more economical to utilize that area for an
9 additional two years for these type of projects to
10 help defray the capital cost of development?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse
12 me. Do you want some clarification of that?

13 MR. CARTER: I didn't quite
14 get it all.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Just take
16 your time and repeat that thought, because these
17 gentlemen didn't quite follow you. Just take your
18 time and explain it again, if you wouldn't mind.

19 A It was brought up that
20 there would be approximately 300 acres required for
21 pipe storage, and double-jointing, or whatever, if
22 the pipeline were to go. Now, in the event that the
23 pipeline was announced, that would mean that you would
24 have to construct the other barges and tugs, etc.,
25 and what I am saying is that if this area has to be
26 developed for pipeline storage, why not utilize it
27 for the construction of the barges and tugs and gearing
28 up local labor type of thing so that it would defray
29 the capital cost of development of this area? Some
30 areas you may be looking at 5-6 feet of fill and

R. McMeekin

1 gravel that you have to haul in, and levelling and
2 that sort of thing, and if you're going to use it
3 specifically to store pipe on, then it's a one-shot
4 item, whereas if it's developed and you use it for
5 barges and so forth, for building barges and tugs in
6 the interim period prior to the shipment of the pipe
7 coming in, then you'd defray some of the capital costs.

8 Q You're really saying that
9 Mr. Neufeld's suggestion fits right into Arctic Gas'
10 plans just on the face of it.

11 A Well, the next thing
12 that comes up, they'll say, "There's not enough room
13 to build all those tugs and barges in Hay River,"
14 whereas if the pipe storage area was developed sooner,
15 then you'd have more than enough area.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, any
17 comment on that?

18 MR. CARTER: It's a good point,
19 sir. I just repeat what I said before, that the con-
20 struction of barges would be the operators, as we see
21 it now. I might say that in connection with the
22 article in the "Financial Post" that Mr. Dean filed
23 as an exhibit, it's an article dealing with the pro-
24 ducer's application on the delta gas plants, and the
25 figures quoted in there for permanent employment refer
26 to the processing plants in the delta, which are
27 different and the subject of a separate application
28 from the pipeline; but of course are relevant to this
29 Inquiry, as you've ruled, in the overall aspect.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

S. Demelt

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

2
3 STUART DEMELT, sworn:

4 MR. DEMELT: Mr. Commissioner,

5 my name is Stuart Demelt, and further to what Mr.
6 Stewart was saying about local -- employing local
7 people, I've had a lot of experience and that, I've
8 lived up in the north here since I was nine years old
9 and I've been in a position where I have employed
10 local guys for quite a number of years, and I'm in
11 full agreement with what he says. I think if this
12 type of a program was set up that it would be of
13 enormous benefit to the north. An awful lot of
14 people could be used, and in listening to all the
15 comments about the pipeline, and just about all that
16 I've heard has been against the pipeline, and from
17 my experience from living up here with these people
18 just about everybody that has been criticizing it to
19 a man is people that have been just about exclusively
20 on welfare or government grants ever since welfare
21 became popular up in this country, whether it's
22 trappers or workers or whatever the case may be, the
23 good trappers aren't criticizing it; the good trappers
24 see this as a way of opening up the country so they
25 can get out to where the fur is, and all the criticism
26 that I have heard has been by people that haven't
27 trapped, don't know anything about trapping, and have
28 no intentions of trapping. So I feel that we need
29 development up in this country. I'm all for progress.
30 The people that have been hollering about it, if they

S. Demelt
D. Van Weelderen

1 had to go back to the old ways and live as their
2 forefathers did, would all either starve to death or
3 they'd go south and say, "Give the country to the
4 white man."

5 I've lived here since I was
6 nine years old. I trapped till I was 34 for a living,
7 so I think I know what I'm talking about. So I have
8 a few of my friends that would like to come out, if
9 this hearing is going to be open after supper, and
10 of course they are in a position where they have to
11 work for a living and I would like to leave and come
12 back and do some more and to --

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we're
14 going to be meeting here at eight o'clock tonight, and
15 again tomorrow at 1:30 in the afternoon, and at eight
16 o'clock tomorrow night, so we'll certainly be anxious
17 to hear from your friends and anybody else that can't
18 make it except in the evening.

19 A Thank you.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
21 sir.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

24
25 DICK VAN WEELDEREN, sworn:

26
27 MR. VAN WEELDEREN: My name
28 is Dick Van Weelderen. Although I'm only five months
29 in this country, I came from overseas from the Old
30 Country, there are a couple of things which I would
like to mention. Hearing a lot about the employment,

D. Van Weelderen

1 people wanting to work, etc. etc., what I now understand
2 is that -- from Mr. Berger -- that the total number of
3 tugs and barges which have to move on the river and
4 will be increasing 100%, which means there will have
5 to be another 100% with the crew which is now on board
6 of the tugs, and handling the tugs and barges alongside
7 the river. I understand it takes about three years
8 before you get a mate's licence, and if you are lucky it
9 takes you altogether four years before you are captain.
10 But getting 100% more people with licence, of 100% more
11 licenced people on this river where it is now already
12 very difficult to get licenced crew on the tugs, I just
13 wanted to bring to the attention of the people concern-
14 ed that it's of the river operators a real big concern
15 how do you get good trained people, reliable, because
16 when there are so many more tugs and barges moving over
17 this river, it is more or less becoming a highway than
18 between say Hay River and Edmonton, and there you need
19 a driver's licence as well. I presume that you need
20 anyway good trained people on the river, and it's very
21 difficult to get them. So one of the things which has
22 to be done by the operators anyway is that they have
23 to look other than in Hay River and in Fort Simpson
24 and along the river to go to Vancouver, to go to the
25 Great Slave Lake, took all the people from there, took
26 all the men to be here on the tugs and barges.

27 The other thing which the
28 operators at the moment are, well, really worrying about
29 -- I understand now from the Arctic Gas, Mr. Williams --
30 that it is the intention that all river operators, just

D. Van Weelderen

1 like Northern Transportation, Kaps, Keen Industries, that's
2 my company, well, Art Neff, etc., will supply only when
3 the pipeline has to run the equipment; but now we come
4 to the point which has just been mentioned as well,
5 that is where can we build this equipment in such a
6 short time? You can't do it all in Hay River. That's
7 one of the reasons why Northern Transportation went to
8 Vancouver for building in Vancouver, sailing it around
9 Point Barrow is about 25% cheaper than doing it here
10 up north in Hay River. Northern Construction was build-
11 ing its barges in Vancouver, assembled them here because
12 they had to be on time. So what will happen is that
13 there will be some barges and tugs assembled here in
14 Hay River, but they will be also assembled in Fort
15 Simpson, Fort Nelson, all along the river, Vancouver,
16 whatever it is. We need time, everybody needs time, and
17 one year lead time is too few. We need time for
18 training purposes, time for allocating the funds in
19 the companies, and allocating the yards where you can
20 do it, otherwise you don't get good people and good
21 equipment.

22 That's just what I want to
23 mention.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: You said that
25 Northern Construction assembled the barges up here last
26 year.

27 A Right.

28 Q Well, what were the com-
29 ponents that were shipped in here? Obviously you
30 weren't here, but you seem to know a lot about it.

D. Van Weelderren

1 A What I understand is that
2 the barges are being built, fully built in a specific
3 yard, whatever yard it may be, in Vancouver. Then a
4 guy comes alongside with an arc, cutter or whatever you
5 can call that, and they put it in 25 or 60-ton pieces
6 on railroad cars, ship it into Hay River, drop it on
7 some yard, assemble it and push it into the water. That
8 happens with barges and tugs.

9 Q I see, so they were
10 really disassembled in Vancouver after construction and
11 then reassembled here.

12 A That's right.

13 Q Thank you.

14 A But another question which
15 I would like to know: So far I understand that other
16 operators are mentioned as well. Our company is the
17 third river operator, so far we haven't had any
18 approach from Arctic Gas whatsoever on how do you build
19 tugs or whatever it is. So I just want to know, is it
20 an N.T. monopoly or is somebody else available as
21 well? For all the crew, most of our crew we use on
22 board of our tugs and barges are coming out of this
23 area, 90% of our crew which we use comes out of Fort
24 Simpson, Fort Nelson, along the river area.

25 Q What is your company
26 again?

27 A The company is Keen
28 Industries Limited out of Edmonton.

29 MR. CARTER: Well, I will pass
30 that along.

D. Van Weelderen

1 A O.K. Do I get an
2 answer by mail?

3 MR. CARTER: Mr. Williams says
4 he's got something to add.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead, Mr.
6 Williams. This is even better than by mail.

7 MR. WILLIAMS: I would just
8 like to make a couple of comments. I think the Canadian
9 Arctic Gas application states that eight barge sets
10 would be required to be dedicated to the project, and
11 in a report by C.N./C.P. who did the logistics study for
12 Canadian Arctic Gas, they suggest that an additional
13 three barge sets would be required to move the total
14 requirement, three in addition to the eight that would
15 be dedicated to Canadian Arctic Gas.

16 Now, I'm not sure, Mr. Commis-
17 sioner, if that means doubling the existing fleet.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: No, the
19 capacity -- it's clear that the capacity has to be
20 doubled but the number of tugs and barges would not
21 be doubled because they would be bigger tugs and bigger
22 barges, as I understand it.

23 A That's correct. Even if
24 it is bigger capacity, but it is a difference if you
25 are pushing -- if you are working on a 4,500 horsepower
26 tug than when you are working on a 500 horsepower tug.
27 The total number of tugs. I don't know it yet but I
28 understand that out of the 4,500 horsepower tugs and
29 capacity and crew there are only, say, six around.
30 So 11, that will be 200% increase.

D. Van Weelderden

1 MR. WILLIAMS: Again I can't
2 speak for Arctic Gas policy, but I know that this
3 problem of crews has certainly been given a lot of
4 attention and it's realized that a training program
5 is required to meet the increased capacity requirement,
6 probably an addition by augmenting, as our friend
7 suggests, from the West Coast and the Great Lakes area.
8 But it is a feature that has had a lot of thought.

9 The other suggestion about
10 assembling or constructing barges and tugs on the pro-
11 posed stockpile site at Hay River certainly has merit.
12 The only problem I see with it is timing. With the
13 schedule that we are suggesting earlier, a certificate
14 in early '76 and starting construction in the winter of
15 '78-'79, it's going to take time to construct that large
16 stockpile area and I think it would be required almost
17 immediately for -- to accept pipe. Otherwise the sugges-
18 tion certainly has merit.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

20 A There was one answer I
21 am also waiting for -- thank you for the other answers
22 -- that is the relation with Northern Transportation.
23 Do I understand that that's the only relation there is
24 with a river carrier?

25 MR. WILLIAMS: Well, again I
26 can't speak for Arctic Gas policy, but I'm sure it's
27 not their intent to get into the tug and barge movement
28 business, and it would be through other carriers, and
29 they have -- I'm sure they've had discussions with
30 carriers other than Northern Transportation.

D. Van Weelderen
A. Lennie

1 A Well, if they've had it
2 they should have had it with me. Thank you anyway.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
4 sir.

5 MR. WILLIAMS: Just to continue
6 that question, I know that Keen Industries have had
7 discussions with Northern Engineering in the planning
8 of the logistics as put forward in the application.
9 Now whether Arctic Gas is continuing discussions with
10 Keen Industries, I have no idea.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
12 I think that you heard that last answer, didn't you,
13 sir?

14 A Yes.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16 THE COMMISSIONER : Go ahead,
17 sir.

ANGUS LENNIE, sworn:

18 MR. LENNIE: My name is
19 Angus Lennie. I've been travelling around the Terri-
20 tories. I was born in the Territories and in my travels
21 I've met many people, I've talked with them, and I feel
22 that as a native person, the pipeline, communities, the
23 people I'm very concerned about. I feel that not only
24 in terms of northern development but in terms of the
25 whole concept of the pipeline, northern employment
26 concerning native people should come from the people
27 from the community and throughout the Mackenzie Valley.
28 I feel that a native of the north, or if I was a native
29 of any country, I would feel that I would want to have
30 something to say and I'd want to have an input, and I

A. Lennie

1 feel that having an input is having a just land settle-
2 ment for the native people in the Territories. I look
3 now and see your map which is concerning the construction
4 of the pipeline. It goes through many traditional
5 lands of the people who have lived there for thousands
6 and thousands of years. I feel that a land settlement
7 would be both economical and beneficial to the needs of
8 all people, I would say, in the Northwest Territories.
9 It would ^{at} least of all keep the economy of the north
10 growing, hopefully a turning point in history, in the
11 history of the north. Thank you.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
13 sir.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I think
16 we'll take a break for a few minutes, and coffee is
17 available, and you're all invited to join us for a cup
18 of coffee and then in five or ten minutes we'll start
19 again and carry on for a little longer this afternoon.

20 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 3:45 P.M.)

21 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll
23 carry on for a little while longer, and then stop for
24 supper; but it doesn't seem quite as warm here as it
25 was 20 minutes ago so anyone who hasn't spoken, or who
26 has who has something to say, please feel free.

27 Yes sir?

28 MR. TETRAULT: I would like to
29 make a small presentation.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: By all means.

D. Tetrault

1 You could come over here, if you like.

2

3

DONALD TETRAULT, sworn:

4

5

6

7

8

THE WITNESS: My name is Don
Tetrault, and I would like to give you, Mr. Chairman,
a scenario on what the pipeline and its effect will
have to the small business men operating in the North-
west Territories, specifically from Hay River.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

I think that some of the things
I have to say will be of a general nature, in other
words I will expand on what is happening to our firm
and I will say that this is relative to other industries
or other firms also operating in the Territories. I
think that in order that you can understand that I have
the ability or even the right to generalize somewhat,
I think that it would only be fair that I give you
something of my background.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I am the president of two
firms, one of them is Arctic Cruise Lines Limited, and
the other one is Arctic Ocean Services. Now being
president is not really as impressive as it may sound.
Being president of the two firms means that the Board
of Directors can instruct me to work either as a janitor
or a filing clerk or the operator without paying me
the union scale.

26

27

28

29

30

Now, I have made some notes
that I'd like to refer to occasionally in this little
presentation. The position with these -- relative to
these two corporations, I got involved in this in 1969,
but first came to the Territories in 1959 and have been

D. Tetrault

involved directly in the transportation industry, particularly the marine transportation industry, since then. But I've also become involved not only on a municipal but on a Territorial level with regards to Chambers of Commerce, involvement with other communities and other businesses. I'm also the founding president of the Northwest Territory Chamber of Commerce, and the past council member of the Town of Hay River.

My work background has been that I've been employed with the major transportation industries in existence today, and some that are defunct, namely, Northern Transportation, Yellowknife Transportation, Canadian Coast Guard (I was port captain for a number of years here in Hay River), and as the president of the Northwest Territories Chamber of Commerce I had the opportunity to travel extensively from one end of the Northwest Territories to the other, either getting involved in establishing Chambers or assisting Chambers or co-ops in the smaller communities.

The company itself that I run or work at was established in 1969 for two specific reasons: First of all to get into the marine transportation to move passengers up and down the Mackenzie River, and secondly, since it had never been done before, we felt we had to justify the construction of such a ship or ships with a view in mind that if there was no tourism or if the people didn't want to come up to the Northwest Territories, the vessel had to be utilized in other ways. I felt that even back in '68 and '69 (there was a lot of talk of pipeline construction

D. Tetraault

1 even then) that the vessel would have to be utilized in
2 the pipeline industry or in the laying of the pipeline
3 in one way or the other. Consequently we designed the
4 vessel specifically to move passengers, but also to be
5 used in a way that no other vessels are available in the
6 Territories, namely, we're the only ship with the
7 capability of doing extensive scientific or hydrographic
8 or seismigraphic research work relative to the pipeline
9 construction, particularly in terms of scientific re-
10 search whereby large numbers of people could be put
11 afloat and moved from one area to the other on the
12 Mackenzie River without utilization of large-powered
13 tugs, bringing in camps, putting them aboard barges,
14 and in other words using three or four different com-
15 ponents to move X number of people on the river.

16 Now, as far as the business
17 man is concerned, I am not the only one that has taken
18 a long look at pipeline construction and how it would
19 affect the business men. There are many business men in
20 Hay River, Simpson and Inuvik, Yellowknife, who have
21 taken a long look at plans, at the pipeline, and how
22 it would affect their businesses, and consequently they
23 have expanded their businesses with larger fleets, if
24 they're in the trucking business, larger hotel rooms
25 or more accommodation, more camps if they're in the
26 camp business, and this has taken a considerable amount
27 of funds, and these funds had to be generated outside
28 the Territories to a large degree, particularly in
29 light of the fact that the Territorial Government until
30 recently, their small business loans was limited to

D. Tetraault

1 approximately \$15-20,000. Now it has gone to \$50,000
2 and as far as the business man is concerned, today
3 they are talking about millions of dollars and hundreds
4 of millions in construction for camps, materials; the
5 local business man in the Northwest Territories is
6 restricted for borrowing on the Territorial level to
7 \$50,000, and today's prices and costs, \$50,000 is very
8 little. Consequently we have to go outside to either
9 banking firms or the Industrial Development Bank.

10 This has caused a considerable
11 hardship to many of the small companies and they have
12 in turn turned to the larger existing companies outside
13 the Territories for assistance, either direct financial
14 involvement in their firm, or establishing other firms
15 or other businesses relative to their industry, but on
16 a joint venture basis. A good example is our own
17 commitment whereby we got involved with another major
18 transportation company to purchase a second vessel to
19 be used exclusively in the oil exploration, pipeline
20 development. This was brought about by necessity, lack
21 of funds available through the Territories or I.D.B.,
22 but the one advantage with working -- and many companies
23 are going to have to do this and have also, and have
24 done it already, where they have involved themselves
25 with large companies outside in a form, either partner-
26 ships or joint ventures, simply because we need their
27 money; they need our expertise assistance. In other
28 words, we have the ability to move across the country,
29 we're familiar with the problems of working in the
30 north, we're familiar with the manpower problems, familiar

D. Tetrault

1 enough that we can cope with them satisfactorily. Maybe
2 not the satisfaction of the bankers but to our Board of
3 Directors' satisfaction.

4 Now these joint ventures are
5 a thing of the future. They're going to become more and
6 more so because there is no way that small transportation
7 companies can get themselves involved in large sums of
8 money that is required for the movement of the pipeline,
9 the figures that they gave, something in the neighborhood
10 of a maximum of 611,000 tons. Each one of these four or
11 5,000 horsepower vessels costs anywhere up to \$6 million,
12 and a million and a half for a barge. The small business
13 man in the Territories cannot raise that kind of money.
14 Consequently, many of the small transportation companies
15 in existence in the Territories today will have to make
16 their money in the riverlets that are left over from
17 the waves the large transportation companies have
18 caused.

19 Now that means that none of the
20 major or none of the smaller transportation companies
21 really expect to become involved in the movement of
22 hundreds of thousands of tons of freight. However, we
23 have become specialized to the extent that we can pro-
24 vide services to the oil industry, that is uniquely
25 ours in the sense that we have the local knowledge,
26 we have the materials, but we do not have the financing,
27 the long-term financing; and we are asking the pipeline
28 construction people and the other related industries
29 that they give serious consideration to allowing the
30 small business men in the Northwest Territories a piece

D. Tetrault

1 of the action. Now I understand the problems that the
2 major companies have relative to working with the small
3 transportation companies or small industries in the
4 Territories. An example would be where there is a
5 million gallons of fuel that has to be moved and a couple
6 of camps. Now there is no way that the three local marine
7 transportation companies could move that million gallons
8 or two million, whatever the case may be. But we could
9 certainly move that camp, or we might be able to do the
10 advance survey work or engineering work that is required
11 to put in that camp.

12 Now the large companies are
13 going to someone like Kaps or Northern Transportation and
14 they're saying, "We've got two million gallons of fuel
15 to move," or "We've got 500,000 tons of freight to
16 move. Give us a package on moving the whole thing."

17 But by the same token, if
18 they had gone out to job lots rather than just turning
19 over 500,000 tons to one company, they could have said,
20 "Well now, look, you people handle what equipment you
21 can handle in terms of large bulk movements that the
22 little outfits can't handle, but let the smaller
23 companies have an opportunity to move the equipment
24 that they are capable of moving."

25 Now I don't think that any of
26 the major -- the smaller transportation companies even
27 want to get involved with the movement of 615,000 tons
28 of freight. It's physically impossible, it's economically
29 impossible. We can't raise that kind of money on short
30 terms because we're competing directly with such firms

D. Tetraault

1 as Northern Transportation who have access to unlimited
2 funds because they're a Crown corporation; the other
3 transportation firms have to go through the market for
4 their money. To go into the market for money is long
5 and tedious and not always available, whereas funds made
6 available through an order-in-council is much easier.
7 We wish we had that opportunity too. Unfortunately,
8 it's not to be.

9 Now --

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
11 funds made available through what?

12 A Order-in-council.

13 Q Order-in-council?

14 A I'm referring to Northern
15 Transportation being a Crown corporation.

16 Q Yes.

17 A They do not necessarily
18 have to go through the market for their money as we have
19 to.

20 Q I missed the words "order-
21 in-council".

22 A Now, one of the other points
23 I would like to make here is that the problems that we
24 are having relative to the marine industry is quite
25 similar to the problems that other small business men are
26 being involved in. Hay River, for example, local hard-
27 ware store, we're asked to supply only the things that
28 the majors have forgotten to pick up in Edmonton, Calgary,
29 Montreal or Vancouver on their way in here. Mention was
30 made earlier of the construction of barges and equipment

D. Tetrault

1 here. The one barge construction firm, Purvis, which
2 was named Selkirk, come in here and they do an excellent
3 job. The only thing is that they leave very little in
4 the country. They bring their own welding rods, their
5 own stringers, everything. They go down and they buy
6 what they need in the local hardware store, what they've
7 forgotten to buy in Winnipeg or Vancouver.

8 There are firms right here in
9 Hay River -- and a good example is the construction that
10 is going on right now in West Channel -- the major
11 companies bring in their welders and their fitters and
12 all their equipment from Vancouver. There is a firm
13 building a barge in West Channel, assembling it now,
14 all their men, 28 welders, fitters, most of them are
15 right from here in the Northwest Territories. They've
16 scrounged them up at Fort Smith, Fort Providence, Hay
17 River. Their fitters are local men. Many of them are
18 men who sail on our ships in the summertime and build
19 barges in the winter and spring. The major companies
20 bring in their fleets to assemble them here. There are
21 facilities here to build fleets, to double the fleet.

22 There was a remark made earlier
23 that we don't have the shore space to double the fleet,
24 that Northern Transportation couldn't have built their
25 fleet here two years ago because of a lack of space.
26 I'd like to remind him that four years ago the exact
27 same size fleet with more barges were built right here
28 in this area. Granted, like all barges and tugs, they
29 are prefabbed in sections in Vancouver or Winnipeg,
30 and they are assembled here. They were assembled here

D. Tetrault

1 by utilization of all the facilities, not just in Hay
2 River but Hay River and Fort Smith. There is acres
3 of yard facilities at Fort Smith that aren't being
4 used today because they build their ships in Vancouver
5 and sail them around. He says it's 25% cheaper to
6 build them in Vancouver. The actual physical outlay of
7 dollars maybe 20 to 25% less in cost, but the fact is
8 that they didn't get in here until September. They lost
9 the whole year. If those vessels had been assembled
10 and brought in here and built here in February and
11 March, as they're doing now, those vessels would have
12 had an extra year's sailing. That's dollars and cents,
13 too.

14 Now I realize you're from
15 Vancouver and you can appreciate that Vancouver Shipyards
16 have to be busy also; but the fact that these barges
17 and tugs are being built for the exclusive use in the
18 Northwest Territories, they can't go anywhere else and
19 work, they're shallow draught, they're built to specific
20 specifications to do a specific job here. You can't
21 sail them to the Great Lakes, you can't sail them on
22 the West Coast. The Ministry of Transport won't allow
23 you to licence them because of their shallow draught and
24 their construction. I think if an honest effort was
25 made to build those vessels here, we have the facilities,
26 we have the trained personnel and I'd be happy to sit
27 down with anyone and give them facts and figures and
28 the names of people that can do this.

29 Kaps Transport, Arctic Naviga-
30 tion, their barges and their tugs were built here. Not

D. Tetrault

1 only did they utilize the facilities here at Hay River
2 and Fort Smith, but they went ahead and they took facili-
3 ties that were non-existent and built their own facili-
4 ties in Fort Providence for the launching of brand new
5 ships, and they said, "Well, we don't have the land
6 here, we've got to build them in Vancouver."

7 The next question that comes to
8 mind relative to the marine industry is the utilization
9 of outside help on board these vessels. The cry is
10 that you cannot use local talent on ships. One of the
11 reasons that we were able to establish the joint venture
12 with ^{an} other major transportation company was because
13 when I left the Coast Guard to start out on my own
14 I took half the crew with me. But I took the crew that
15 weren't established in Coast Guards but were young
16 men, 18, 19, 20 years old. They sailed with me for a
17 couple of years, we sent them off to school, they got
18 their certificates, they're back here, most of those
19 men now are working in the industry. They live here,
20 their homes are here, they earn good wages. I have to
21 compete with Northern Transportation and Kaps the same
22 as the other small companies do. We have to pay the
23 same wages. We buy the same grub, we buy the fuel from
24 the same supplier. We have to compete with them on
25 the same level.

26 Now the reason that we went
27 into this joint venture was because we had to get young
28 men who had been up and down this river and they were
29 able to do work in this river without the assistance
30 of pilots or specialists because these were the same

D. Tetrault

1 boys that had been trained to put all the buoys and
2 markers in on the river, and build the aids in navigation
3 for the other ships. All these skippers that are
4 coming out from Vancouver and Victoria and Newfoundland
5 are sailing down the river using markers and aids that
6 are being put in by local men that sailed that river
7 without markers or aids.

8 Now the major transportation
9 companies, say "We have to get our men from Vancouver
10 because you don't have licenced men in the Northwest
11 Territories." Well, I would like to point out that until
12 several -- about three or four years ago -- all these
13 West Coast experts come out here to sail large ships
14 fully licenced and excellent seamen. Unfortunately they
15 didn't know the Mackenzie River so they had to have
16 pilots, and where were the pilots? They were the
17 trappers and the hunters who worked on the land in the
18 wintertime, and they walked aboard the ships and they
19 showed these West Coast pilots, skippers and mates how
20 to take their ships down-river.

21 The unions stepped in and
22 said, "Well now, these fellows have got to become
23 union members." But they're neither captains nor
24 mates nor engineers and they're not deckhands. So if
25 you're a master or mate you've got to be with the
26 Canadian Merchant Service Guild; if you're a deckhand
27 you've got to be with the S.I.U., and the unions couldn't
28 put these men into a category because they were unlicen-
29 ced but they were moving 10 and 12,000 tons of freight
30 down the bloody river without any help with a certificate

D. Tetrault

1 or any assistance from the Ministry of Transport with
2 regards to eyesight or their ability to move from one
3 area to the other. Because of the unions' inability to
4 classify these men, a lot of these men left the industry.
5 They went back to the land. Now the industry is screaming,
6 "We can't operate on the river because we don't have
7 licenced personnel." So we take the men in the Territory,
8 we put them aboard our ships, we train them for three or
9 four years, we send them out to Vancouver to get their
10 master or mate's certificate, and the Ministry of
11 Transport says, "Fine, that man is capable of being
12 skipper on the Mackenzie River in the Western Arctic,
13 but he can't sail the same ship on the West Coast."
14 They say the limitations -- "because you've only sailed
15 on the river, that's where you shall stay." But they
16 allow all the skippers, if you got a ticket on the West
17 Coast you can come in here; but if you got a ticket here
18 you can't get on the West Coast.

19 So the fellows are saying,
20 "Well, what's the sense of staying in an industry where
21 first of all they tell you that you can't sail without
22 a licence, and then when they give you a licence they
23 won't even let you go anywhere else in the industry?"

24 The men that we have have
25 stayed with us, have gotten their licences, they don't
26 intend to go to the West Coast or the Great Lakes.
27 They're highly trained men. They must be. They've all
28 gone to higher paid jobs with the major industry.
29 But I've got to be proud of the fact that they didn't
30 have to go to the West Coast to get these men.

D. Tetrault

1 These are local people, they live here year-around.
2 I think that the major oil patch industry can take a
3 look at other companies in the Northwest Territories
4 who have the same problems, the same capabilities.
5 We have people living here 12 months of the year working
6 in many aspects of various jobs, either in the transpor-
7 tation, as I say, mates and engineers are working as
8 mates and engineers in the summertime, they're working
9 as mechanics, welders, fitters in the wintertime. They're
10 staying in the north. They're contributing to the north.
11 Most of the money that is earned by the other major
12 transportation companies goes out of the country. All
13 these ~~masters~~ mates, mates, engineers, deckhands, they all
14 leave. They spend their money in Newfoundland, Vancouver
15 and Victoria. The small transportation companies, their
16 people stay here. The money stays here. They don't have
17 offices in Edmonton and Vancouver and Calgary. Their
18 offices and their pickup trucks and their groceries
19 and everything else that they buy -- to give you an
20 example of an offshoot of a very small corporation,
21 one, and then I'll leave you.

22 Arctic Cruise Lines in a year
23 usually generate anywhere up to \$300,000 gross. Now
24 our information is that that \$300,000, other than the
25 money that has to be spent for insurance premiums which
26 go to London, England, and fuel to Imperial Oil, the
27 rest of the money stays here. It goes in wages, fuel,
28 cost of the vessel; but that \$300,000 gross also
29 generates another \$300,000 with people coming into the
30 country. That \$300,000 is made up of hotels, motels,

D. Tetrault

1 chartered aircraft, the goodies that they buy at the
2 various communities going up and down the river. The
3 other companies don't generate that kind of money or
4 bring that kind of people in. If we got involved in
5 the oil and gas industry, because of a lack of passengers,
6 we would generate the same type of money for the simple
7 reason that the people that would be coming in here to
8 utilize our vessel may not be paying tourists, but
9 they would be spending the same kind of money here. In
10 other words, instead of carrying 20 tourists, we're
11 carrying 20 scientists or 20 people from McGill Univer-
12 sity or any other such establishment that may be coming
13 in here to either study the environment or study us.

14 I would suggest -- and I think
15 later on in the hearings presentations will be made
16 by municipalities and the Hay River or the Northwest
17 Territories Chamber of Commerce, that this information
18 is being put together in book form to allow the oil
19 industry, to provide the oil industry with the informa-
20 tion pertaining to the ability or capability of the
21 small companies operating in the Northwest Territories.
22 I would ask that the major companies, pipeline companies
23 seriously consider the possibilities of working closely
24 with the municipalities or the Chamber of Commerce,
25 if you're unable to work directly with the companies,
26 to allow the small companies to participate in some
27 degree in providing you with information for services
28 relative to the pipeline.

29 There are firms that can work
30 with you. You don't necessarily have to get all your

D. Tetrault

1 services from Northern Transportation or the government
2 or Kaps Transport, or Arctic Navigation. The small
3 companies that are here can expand, can grow. They are
4 prepared to put their money where their mouth is. They
5 say that when the pipeline is finished all industry
6 will be finished. I disagree with that. For when the
7 pipeline goes through, there will be other studies; not
8 only will they want to study us further, they will want
9 more information on the environment. The pipeline is
10 going to take ten years. We'll have up's and down's in
11 terms of the economy and the tonnage, but it's going to
12 be ongoing. All you have to do is take a look at Northern
13 Alberta. Those pipelines stretch back and forth across
14 that country and many of the businesses that work in
15 High Level and Peace River that started up simply to
16 provide just two or three years work to the oil industry
17 are still in existence. They may be providing different
18 businesses, different services, but they're still there,
19 still working on pipelines either clearing brush or
20 doing scientific research studies or providing services
21 to the oil companies.

22 So again, Mr. Chairman, I would
23 urge these people very seriously to consider the social
24 and economic impact that they will have on the small
25 business men because I'm sure that the small business
26 man is capable and prepared to work with you to any
27 degree; and contrary to your opening remarks, Mr. Chair-
28 man, I would welcome any cross-examination or questions
29 either from the lawyers, the legal beagles, or people
30 from the floor.

D. Tetrault
R. Fabien

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, how
2 do you feel about that, Mr. Carter, is that an offer
3 you can't refuse?

4 MR. CARTER: I'll take a rain
5 check on it.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
7 you very much, sir. That was a most thoughtful and
8 helpful presentation. I certainly appreciate it.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

11
12 RAY FABIEN, sworn:

13 THE WITNESS: My name is Ray
14 Fabien, and I was born and raised here in Hay River.
15 I sort of prepared for this thing, so I'll be reading
16 off this most of the time.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly.
18 You just go ahead.

19 A Until I was about the
20 age of 9 or 10, my family was out in the bush with my
21 father who was trapping seven months of the year.
22 Because we were out from October till May, we weren't
23 getting the right amount of education. My father decided
24 that we should get our education in Hay River and went
25 out trapping alone. I went to school until I was age
26 16. Because of the great change in those five years
27 in Hay River, in Hay River's development, I found it
28 difficult and my family found it difficult to keep
29 pace with the change. I'm a little nervous here.

30 Q Well, you just take your

R. Fabien

1 time.

2 A By then, trapping and
3 fishing and other ways of making a living wasn't feasible
4 enough to live by. After Pine Point had started and
5 the road constructed to Fort Smith, our trapping became
6 less and less. My father was able to support us in the
7 '50's, but in the '60's we were hard-pressed to maintain
8 our traditional ways.

9 When you go over to the Indian
10 village on Friday I hope you will look at what is left
11 of the ways of my people, and then look again across the
12 river at the N.T.C.L. loading the oil tanks and the
13 development there and you will see the problems of the
14 native people in the Northwest Territories and what
15 will happen to their ways of life.

16 Hay River is a prime example
17 of the north. It has a 17-storey high-rise with the
18 Indian village within a five-mile radius. What kind
19 of guarantees will the construction and gas companies
20 give to modify the problems of drinking and of disorien-
21 tation^{that} the native people and white people will
22 encounter with this huge development?

23 That's all I have to say.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
25 very much. I wonder if you would mind just handing your
26 written statement into the Secretary of the Inquiry and
27 we'll mark it as an exhibit.

28 (STATEMENT OF RAY FABIEN MARKED EXHIBIT C-11)

29 Thank you very much, sir.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

R. Neufeld

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I am
2 getting in the mood to adjourn until eight o'clock to-
3 night, but I will certainly stay here for the rest of the
4 afternoon if there is anyone else who wishes to say
5 anything at this time. I found everything that each
6 of you has said most interesting and helpful, and if
7 anyone else wants to say anything now, they're certainly
8 welcome. Yes, sir?

9 MR. NEUFELD: I'd just like to
10 add one short statement to speak to Mr. Tetrault's
11 presentation.

12 RUDY NEUFELD, resumed:

13 THE WITNESS: Regarding property
14 available in Hay River, it is true that there is pro-
15 perty available in Hay River. However, it's also well
16 known that in the last four years N.T.C.L. has bought
17 up large quantities of properties and are presently
18 applying for in the neighborhood of three to 400 acres
19 across the river in the reservation; and if all that's
20 required for the pipeline is 300 acres, and Northern
21 Transportation Company Limited were to obtain this
22 three to 400 acres in the reservation, they would suc-
23 cessfully block out any other private enterprise that
24 would be concerned about the pipeline.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: You say
26 that N.T.C.L. is applying for -- right now they're
27 applying for 300 acres in the Indian Reserve. That
28 would be on the waterfront, I take it?

29 A On the waterfront and
30 back from the waterfront.

R. Neufeld
D. Tetrault

1 Q Yes.

2 A And if all that is required
3 is 300 acres, as was stated, then certainly N.T.C.L.
4 would successfully lock out anybody else that was
5 interested in any other private industry that was
6 connected with the building of the pipeline.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: I see what
8 you mean.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr.
11 Tetrault?

12
13 DONALD TETRAULT, resumed:

14 THE WITNESS: To add to that,
15 sir, I'd like to point out that utilization of the
16 waterfront property in Hay River may appear in first
17 light to be a monopoly of two or three companies. But
18 I think it should also be borne in mind that no trans-
19 portation company in its right mind operating anywhere
20 in Canada, be it Halifax or Vancouver, has unlimited
21 access to waterfront or shore or docking facilities
22 as they so wish.

23 Now, Vancouver is a good
24 example where^a transportation industry or tugboat
25 operation starts up in Vancouver. He doesn't have
26 access to an unlimited amount of waterfront. He goes
27 to the people who already have the waterfront and he
28 pays the dues with respect to moving his freight across
29 that dock or tying up to the face of it, whether the
30 harbor is owned by individuals or whether it's owned

D. Tetraault

1 by the National Harbours Board, you pay the dues for
2 moving your freight across that dock.

3 Now there are two ways of paying
4 the dues. You can go ahead and buy up all the waterfront
5 you want, it's still going to cost you money. You have
6 to build the dock, you have to provide warehouses.
7 Now I, a small operator, and two or three others do not
8 have that kind of capital for that outlay. So natur-
9 ally we have to use facilities that are already in
10 existence. So we have to pay our dues to Northern
11 Transportation or Kaps or Arctic Navigation, or if it's
12 in Fort Simpson, Keen Industries. In other words, there
13 are only so much facilities and no transportation company
14 or not everybody that comes into the north can expect
15 to have unlimited waterfront, particularly if it's given
16 to them or built by other people such as government,
17 on a municipal or Territorial level.

18 We've had quite a hue and cry
19 in Hay River from the transportation companies saying
20 that there are no waterfront facilities. The Northern
21 Transportation facilities alone have the capability of
22 moving 10,000 tons of freight every 24 hours. Kaps
23 Transport can add to that, and I can't give you exact
24 figures but it's obviously got to be in the three and
25 4,000 tons per day.

26 As a small operator I don't
27 have access to the waterfront but I pay my dues either
28 to the government, the Federal Government for utilization
29 of their dock, or I pay my dues to Kaps or N.T.C.L. for
30 utilization of their facilities.

D. Tetrault
S. Monroe

1 Q In Vancouver it's the
2 Harbours Board or the C.P.R.

3 A But you're still paying
4 for it.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh yes.

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

8 MR. MONROE: I was just making
9 notes as we went along here.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Sorry, come
11 forward, sir, if you like, and just take a seat up
12 here where we can hear you.

13

14 STUART MONROE, sworn:

15 THE WITNESS: My name is Stuart
16 Monroe, and I also am a short-time resident in the
17 Territories. I moved out from Ontario last October and
18 one of the points that came to mind in the discussion
19 at the meeting, what proximity would the pipeline have
20 to be to a village before the gas company will consider
21 building that line? My reason is this, that in Northern
22 Ontario the pipeline went through there, passing towns
23 of approximately -- or villages of approximately 1,800
24 people and they did not have access to this pipeline
25 or the benefit from it, and they still haven't.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: How far were
27 those towns from the pipeline?

28 A Approximately 45 miles.

29 Q You're talking about the
30 Trans-Canada Gas Pipeline?

S. Monroe

1 A Right. Where it was
2 convenient, the gas was supplied; where it's not conven-
3 ient to the gas company, it isn't supplied. Therefore
4 I think this is the time for the people of the Terri-
5 tories to get some commitment from the gas company to
6 provide such a service to these towns, within reason.

7 One of the good comments I'd
8 like to make about it is the area that it cuts through
9 the bush. I know there's been a considerable study
10 done on this, and the environment people are very much
11 concerned about it; but my observations in Northern
12 Ontario is that it provides good access for the trappers
13 that do trap and the snowmobiles to get around. It
14 also provides a good green belt for the moose to get
15 rid of or get away from the flies. Other than that I
16 can't see any harm it's done in Ontario, which has an
17 environment somewhat similar to this. They have the
18 40 and 50 below temperatures and the vegetation is
19 somewhat similar; but they don't have the permafrost.

20 Another comment, I work with
21 Canadian National Telecommunications, and this is one
22 of the things that will continue to employ people after
23 the pipeline is constructed. There has to be surveillance
24 over the flow of gas and remote controls for certain
25 facilities. I'm wondering -- and if I can direct this
26 to you -- what provision or what plans, and I'm only
27 asking this as an individual, not for the company, what
28 plans do the companies have of the two that spoke this
29 afternoon, what plans do they have for liaison of the
30 gas flow and metering facilities? Do they plan to put

S. Monroe

1 in their own facilities, or do they plan to utilize the
2 present microwave system which we have part way -- and
3 when I say "we", the company will have completed by
4 late fall right through to Inuvik and that general
5 area?

6 Another comment, this will
7 also provide work and employment for the same telecommuni-
8 cations through telephone facilities because they will
9 have to increase their facilities on a mobile basis,
10 which I would imagine the companies will utilize.

11 That's all I have to say.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
13 sir. Oh, just stay there a moment and maybe we can get
14 an answer to the last question you asked.

15 MR. CARTER: There was evidence
16 given at Yellowknife, as I recall, Mr. Commissioner,
17 with Mr. McMullin, and he stated that no decision had
18 been made but they considered the various possibilities
19 and one of these was using the existing system, and
20 the other was for the pipeline company to build their
21 own; and he went into some detail in discussing how
22 they would tie into the Anik satellite system to use,
23 I believe, both in construction and in operation of
24 the pipeline to monitor the compressor stations.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder if
26 you would, Mr. Carter, if you would obtain the volume
27 containing the evidence of Mr. McMullin and photostat
28 it and send it along to this gentleman, and he can
29 send his comments in in writing to the Inquiry at
30 Yellowknife? Would you mind doing that? It's a subject

S. Monroe

1 on which this gentleman obviously knows a good deal
2 and I must say Mr. McMullin's evidence -- I can't clearly
3 recollect all that he said at this stage.

4 MR. CARTER: I'll see if I can
5 get the slides that he presented at the same time as
6 they kind of tied in, as I recall, with the evidence.

7 A Sir, if I may ask another
8 question. You made a comment about utilization of the
9 satellite. As you know, satellites are quite costly to
10 launch, if they can get them up there, and there's a
11 big one failed the other day in United States to the
12 tune of \$50 million just for the satellite, not to
13 mention the carrier. The common carriers are licenced
14 to handle telecommunications in the area. Since they
15 have to have a liaison and a monitor for the flow of
16 such gases, I wonder if they have any plans to have
17 such an existing monitor in the Territories or will it
18 only be done at some point, say in Alberta?

19 MR. CARTER: I think I'll have
20 to get that evidence.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: That's a
22 good question and the trouble is we couldn't say to
23 Arctic Gas, "Bring everybody on your staff here today,"
24 and these gentlemen, though they are wise and learned,
25 they apparently don't know anything about this subject
26 and that's why I said they should get that transcript
27 and send it to you, and then you could send your comments
28 in writing to the Inquiry at Yellowknife, because I'd
29 like to hear from you again.

30 Maybe after we adjourn you might

S. Monroe

1 talk to this gentleman and try to fill him in. Anything
2 else?

3 A Yes, the gentleman who
4 was enlightening us on the route to the south, who
5 dealt mainly with the engineering aspect of the pipeline
6 commented several times about not knowing the policies
7 of his company as to hiring and employment and so on.
8 Since this is a hearing, I wonder why someone isn't
9 here from Northern Gas to enlighten the people on these
10 policies?

11 Q Sorry, Northern Gas?

12 A Or Arctic Gas, pardon me.

13 Q Well, the purpose of the
14 hearing today really is to listen to what you people
15 have to say and we are listening to Arctic Gas in
16 Yellowknife, and listening to all the other major parti-
17 cipants; later in the year we'll be listening to the
18 Chamber of Commerce and the Association of Municipalities.
19 Some of the problems Arctic Gas has appear to be that
20 they haven't decided themselves how they are going to
21 tackle some of these areas, and in others they -- we
22 don't have the right person here. Now if you want
23 to blame somebody, you can blame me because maybe I
24 should have said to them, you know, "Bring 20 people
25 instead of just four or five." But I confess that I
26 didn't anticipate your question and obviously they
27 didn't either. But we'll struggle with that and do
28 the best we can -- or at least they will struggle with
29 it and I'll see they do the best they can.

30 A Thank you.

D. Stewart

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr.
Stewart?

DON STEWART, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
I've been asked on behalf of the fishermen of Hay River
and the Freshwater Fish Marketing Corporation to bring
up a problem that will face this particular industry.

We've had an indication that
for the most part most small business people with the
advent of the pipeline would in some way partake in
the slice of pie that will be divided up. Their busines-
ses will be directly affected by increased volume of
business.

However, we have a situation
with the fishermen where they have a capitalization of
some 20 to \$30,000 that they're paying for at the
present time, and with the advent of a pipeline they
would not be in a competitive position to be able to
pay wages to maintain the fishing fleet. Now this
would be no major problem if there were work enough for
the 20 or 30 boats that are actively engaged in commer-
cial fishing on the lake. However, if this is not the
case, then this industry could be in bad straits.

There is also a fish plant that
is capitalized at about \$300,000, that is a direct
charge against the men in the fishing fleets that will
have to be paid for. But there is no way that the pipe-
line is going to increase the price of their fish, at
least I can't visibly see that this would be a proper

D. Stewart

1 approach at this time anyway, as their main markets
2 are in United States.

3 So we've got an industry that
4 will be affected by the probable raise in wages in
5 the area, that has no way of compensating itself for
6 this raise. Now this particular industry has been
7 very important to Hay River. As a matter of fact, it
8 was the first industry that we did have. The people
9 mainly involved in the industry are residents of the
10 Town of Hay River, and their money is spent here. It's
11 of concern to us just what type of assistance or what
12 type of a program could be developed to protect these
13 people over the rough time of the initial three or four
14 years of a pipeline construction.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
16 I'm glad you brought that up. It's a very interesting
17 problem, and shows how these things -- we all knew
18 these things cut both ways, but that's a good example
19 of how they do. I don't think that our friends at
20 Arctic Gas or at Foothills have figured that one out
21 yet, but I can assure you that I will have the Inquiry
22 staff look at it and you can certainly assure the
23 fishermen that I'll have them looking at it and if
24 the fishermen in the meantime come up with a specific
25 recommendation that they think I should consider, I'll
26 certainly be happy to do that, and you can tell them
27 that if they decide later on that they want to come
28 to Yellowknife to tell me a little more about this,
29 I'll see that they get there, at the expense of the
30 Inquiry.

D. Stewart

1 A Thank you very much.

2 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Mr. Commis-
3 sioner? (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER : Yes, Mr.
5 Hollingworth?

6 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Mr. Monroe
7 in his enquiry to you asked what the plans of both
8 companies were with respect to telecommunications, and
9 gas monitoring, and only Arctic Gas' response was
10 solicited on that.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: No, I was
12 going to elicit yours, but Mr. Stewart came forward
13 and I hadn't forgotten you.

14 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: I'm glad
15 of that. In answer to Mr. Monroe's enquiry, sir,
16 Foothills would plan to utilize Canadian National
17 Telecommunications microwave and satellite facilities.
18 I assume that they don't own their satellite but they
19 rent space on it; but in any event, Foothills would
20 plan to utilize both those facilities exclusively and
21 not have its own communications system. To that end
22 firm discussions -- well, more than discussions --
23 firm commitments have been made in discussions with
24 Canadian National Telecommunications; and the second
25 enquiry was with respect to gas monitoring and where
26 the Gas Control Centre would be, and in the case of
27 Foothills, this would be located in the City of
28 Yellowknife.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: All right ,
30 thank you. I think that this is a good time to adjourn

S. Lantz

1 and we will reconvene here, we'll come back here at eight
2 o'clock this evening, and you're all welcome to come
3 back then, and if you want to say something else then
4 that you didn't say this afternoon, you certainly may
5 do so.

6 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 5 P.M.)

7 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8 P.M.)

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and
9 gentlemen, I'll call our meeting to order this evening.
10 We began this afternoon hearing from people here in
11 Hay River about the impact that they felt the proposed
12 pipeline in all of its ramifications would have on
13 Hay River and the area here, and we're just carrying
14 on this evening and I'll be happy to hear from any one
15 of you who wishes to say anything, and let me repeat
16 what I said this afternoon. I am happy to hear from
17 any one of you. You don't have to have a prepared brief,
18 it doesn't have to be in writing. You can just speak
19 about any issue connected with this whole pipeline
20 project that concerns you, and you're certainly welcome
21 to stand up to speak, or to remain seated, whatever
22 you feel is most comfortable for you.

23 So we'll carry on then, and
24 I'll be happy to hear now from any one of you who wants
25 to express your views.

26
27 STAN LANTZ, sworn:

28 THE WITNESS: My name is Stan
29 Lantz, and I'm a member and spokesman for the Hay
30 River New Democrats. Mr. Justice Berger, I'd like to

S. Lantz

1 speak to you in regard to the pipeline development and
2 its effect on the people at Hay River and the Northwest
3 Territories generally.

4 Many of us look forward to the
5 development of a pipeline within our borders, with
6 mixed emotions. The people of the N.W.T. are in the
7 unique position in Canada of having virtually no say
8 in many of the decisions which affect our economic
9 and social life, by virtue of the fact the Federal
10 Government sees fit to deny our people their democratic
11 right to govern ourselves and to decide our own economic
12 future.

13 By retaining fiscal authority
14 and control of our resources and legislative powers of
15 the N.W.T. in the hands of Ottawa and their appointee,
16 the Commissioner of the Northwest Territories, we as
17 northern Canadians are denied the rights of citizenship
18 which other Canadians take for granted.

19 We in the Northwest and Yukon
20 Territories are the only people on the continent living
21 under a colonial system, and this under a government
22 which supposedly bases its political philosophy on some-
23 thing called "the just society".

24 The history of development of
25 resources in Northern Canada and Northwest Territories
26 is one of exploitation, with the developers coming in
27 to remove our resources as quickly as possible at the
28 lowest possible cost to developers, and serious social
29 and economic disruptions are left in their wake for the
30 people who remain. Any development taking place in

S. Lantz

1 the Northwest Territories should be done under the
2 control of our elected representatives and not Ottawa
3 and exploiting companies. The people of Hay River and
4 other communities must, as a priority, benefit over the
5 short and long-term of this development, or we don't
6 want it.

7 To repeat the past mistakes
8 caused by large extractive schemes would be irresponsible.
9 Under the present system of government it is a clear-cut
10 responsibility of the Federal Government and the Terri-
11 torial Administration to be fully active on behalf of
12 the people, and the municipalities of the N.W.T. to
13 set up proper guidelines and have funds allocated to
14 communities. This would help to ensure that communities
15 are capable of handling the inevitable disruptions to
16 their social and economic fabric.

17 So far the input by the Federal
18 and Territorial Administration is a deafening silence,
19 and this at a time when a decision to construct a pipe-
20 line may be only a year away. There are certain advan-
21 tages to Hay River over the period of pipeline construc-
22 tion. Our harbour will improve. Our service industries
23 will improve. Possible fabricating plants will be built.
24 Local businesses will be swamped with orders. Hotels
25 will be booked to capacity. Employment opportunities
26 will increase, and wages will rise. Obviously businesses
27 will be unable to cope with the demand. As well they will
28 be unable to obtain sufficient capital to expand rapidly
29 enough to meet the demand. This will result in other
30 enterprisers to come and take advantage of the boom.

1 The question is, will this
2 be a healthy social and economic environment for our
3 town? We can use previous examples such as the
4 Alaska Pipeline situation which indicates that the
5 effects on the people of Hay River and the Northwest
6 Territories will be at best a mixed blessing. For
7 example, in Fairbanks, Alaska, apartments rented at
8 \$250 per month before pipeline development are now
9 \$750 per month, if you can get one. Bread and other
10 staples have gone up 300% in price due to the supply
11 and demand situation. From this example we see that
12 many commodities will be in short supply and that the
13 cost of living to northern residents will soar.

14 It's highly unlikely that
15 local people, whether they be business people or wage
16 earners, will be able to meet this rapid expansion
17 in our local economy. It's fairly well conceded that
18 the approval for the building of the pipeline is
19 imminent, and it doesn't appear that the Federal or
20 Territorial Governments have made any plans at this
21 time for the massive impact. It is conceivable that
22 within six months after the pipeline has been given
23 approval, the population in Hay River could double.
24 The municipal authorities would be unable to cope
25 and the Municipality of Hay River will need large
26 sums of money to provide services in the areas of
27 housing, education, recreation, modern sewer. Even now
28 Hay River finds itself in the position where they do
29 not have the funds to provide sufficient water and
30 sewer facilities for the present population. At best,

S. Lantz

1 if Hay River receives all monies and support necessary
2 for the huge development, the adjustment financially
3 and socially will be very difficult to make.

4 If it receives only partial
5 or late support, the impact will be devastating to its
6 residents. But what happens after the big boom? Follow-
7 ing construction of a pipeline, construction workers and
8 the fast buck artists leave Hay River and the north.
9 What will remain? Studies have shown that there will
10 be an immediate collapse in many businesses, resulting
11 in massive unemployment and the social impact will be
12 felt by our residents. Hay River will go through a
13 very difficult period to maintain services demanded
14 during the pipeline construction, and it will take time
15 for the economy to once again stabilize itself.

16 From the above examples we
17 see that few permanent residents will benefit over the
18 short and long-term unless the Territorial Administration
19 and Federal Government begin immediately to plan and
20 implement suitable programs to assist our people during
21 this difficult period.

22 It is the Territorial and
23 national democratic policy that fair settlement of native
24 land claims be made prior to any pipeline development.
25 There are many people in Canada and the Northwest
26 Territories who disagree with this attitude. What must
27 be understood is the fact that settlement of these land
28 claims will mean all northerners benefit. The native
29 people would then have an economic base to work from
30 and develop their own cultural and economic futures.

S. Lantz

1 Land would be set aside for future generations, and
2 northern businesses would have an opportunity to deal
3 with its own northerners as equals.

4 When we have people who live
5 under different rules of reference and coming under
6 separate programs, this promotes division in our society
7 which is unhealthy and costly both socially and econom-
8 ically.

9 The flow of energy from the
10 Northwest Territories to United States and Canadian
11 markets will produce many jobs for Southern Canadians
12 and Americans, and provide profits to the southern-
13 based companies. But what about the cost of energy
14 in our Territories? One company, Gas Arctic, doesn't
15 want to provide gas services to communities. Foothills
16 will at what they call competitive rates, that is it
17 won't cost any more than we pay now.

18 Unless we receive royalty
19 benefits for every cubic foot of gas and every gallon
20 of oil leaving the Northwest Territories, we will be
21 robbed of our natural rights.

22 In conclusion, I would like
23 to say that unless we are able to provide ourselves
24 with a reasonably priced energy resource to create
25 secondary industry in the north, and royalty benefits
26 to underwrite our high cost of living and services,
27 the people of the Northwest Territories will remain
28 in economic bondage to the Federal Government and the
29 large extracting companies.

30 We are discussing the future

S. Lantz
S. Dean

1 of our people and our people must have political and
2 economic self-determination. The resources of this
3 land must be used and developed carefully to ensure that
4 a viable economic and socially acceptable society within
5 our borders results.

6 Finally I would just like to
7 mention that the above is the overall feeling of the
8 Hay River New Democratic membership, and in a week or
9 so we will be meeting in Yellowknife for our Annual
10 Convention, and at that time further representation
11 will be made to this hearing. Thank you.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very
13 much, sir.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder, Mr.
16 Waddell, if there are any more chairs that could be
17 brought in? Now that chairs are in place, is there
18 anyone else who wants to take his turn can come right
19 ahead. Yes sir?

20
21 STAN DEAN, sworn:

22 THE WITNESS: My name is
23 Stan Dean. I'm a local contractor and I have been in
24 the Northwest Territories for some 40 years. A great
25 deal of that time has been spent in the contracting
26 business, and I would like to present the problems that
27 the small contractor in the Northwest Territories faces
28 in regards to the development of a pipeline. I don't
29 have a prepared brief but I think in the past I've done
30 considerable talking about the various problems that

S. Dean

1 contractors have, and the various trucking companies.
2 We have a fleet of trucks so we're involved in trucking.
3 We have a fair amount of construction equipment and
4 our range of operations is fairly wide, and yet we are
5 still a small company.

6 Perhaps there is two reasons
7 for the company being small.

8 1. Is that the Federal Government leads off by demand-
9 ing on every contract that they write up that suitable
10 bonding be placed on the contract to guarantee that
11 the government contracts will be carried out. I don't
12 argue with this program. I think that a company taking
13 a contract should be able to guarantee that its work
14 will be done on schedule and to the degree of quality
15 that the contract calls for. However, we've had in
16 the past, Mr. Chretien said it several times, I think
17 the ^{first} person I heard say it was the Director of Education
18 for the Northwest Territorial Government, they said
19 that "All work, contracts and so on and so forth, in
20 the Northwest Territories has been paid for by the
21 people of Southern Canada, therefore the contracts must
22 be open to all the contractors in Canada." This is the
23 thinking behind these statements.

24 I would presume to say that
25 under the present circumstances the contracts are
26 available to all contractors in Canada, except in the
27 Northwest Territories because I've fought the battle
28 to get bonding for quite a number of years. I think
29 sometime ago, well last month, I was successful for
30 the first time to get commercial bonding on a contract,

S. Dean

1 which I bid, and came out third best, so I don't know
2 whether you would get bonding again on the next con-
3 tract, but we can assume that we passed that hurdle.

4 But the biggest thing that a
5 contractor faces, the biggest problem that he faces in
6 getting bonding is to have current assets exceed current
7 liabilities. There are several things in this program
8 that are fairly difficult for a northern contractor to
9 come up with this situation. In the first place, most
10 -- if he has one type of machinery, it's only good for
11 one season of the year. If you're digging sewer and
12 water services, or putting in sewer and water, the
13 only time you can really do that is in the summertime.
14 You very seldom get a job that you can carry out in
15 the wintertime, and so that type of equipment, trenching
16 equipment, is primarily summertime operation. If you
17 have trucks and you're hauling gravel, about the only
18 time you can handle a quantity of gravel is in the
19 summertime. The Northwest Territories Government and
20 the Yukon Government have written into their ordinances
21 a proviso that says that if a person cannot come up
22 with acceptable bonding, he may put a 10% bid bond
23 down, and in lieu of a performance bond he may put an
24 additional 10% and that would serve the purpose of
25 bonding. However, if you look at a contract that's
26 worth \$100,000 you're expected then to put \$20,000 up
27 before you can complete the contract, and there's no
28 proof, no way that the government will assist small
29 businesses along this line.

30 My argument for the last number

S. Dean

1 of years has been that the Department of Industry &
2 Development, who have people all through the country,
3 should be able, where a degree of responsibility is
4 shown, they should be able to make loans available to
5 these people to write bonding, or else they should be
6 able to make arrangements with certified bonding compan-
7 ies and more or less stand behind the Northwest Terri-
8 tories contractor. This is a very important thing for
9 the contractors of the Northwest Territories. In Hay
10 River we have quite a number of contractors that's been
11 here 15, 20, 25 years. They're not fly-by-night grab-the-
12 quick-buck people; they've come into Hay River and
13 they've raised their families here. A lot of their
14 families have been born here, so they're qualified
15 residents of the Northwest Territories and I think that
16 it's very important that when a local contractor goes
17 out in the field he probably has his own sons, he
18 probably has his wife or his daughter doing his books.
19 They haven't got a great deal of money at their disposal.
20 Most of the local contractors hire local labor. They
21 hire the graduates of your Northern Training Programs,
22 I could go through a number of companies that I know of
23 personally that all their employees are northerners.
24 They may not be native northerners; but I think this is
25 a factor that comes out very seldom in public debate on
26 the future of the Northwest Territories and development
27 of the Northwest Territories.

28 In the Northwest Territories
29 we have Indian, Eskimo and Metis organizations. We also
30 have in the Northwest Territories a great number of

S. Dean

1 government employees which very seldom are long-term
2 residents. We also have a group of people like myself,
3 and like a number of my friends, who, as I said before,
4 brought their family up here in the north. Maybe some
5 of their families are married to families -- have marr-
6 ied into families from Yellowknife; they maybe married
7 into Metis families; they maybe married into native
8 families, but they're still white northerners. I don't
9 like to bring in color discrimination or anything, but
10 as a white northern contractor, we have a great deal
11 of discrimination directed at us by the various govern-
12 ment departments, and we like to bring this to your
13 attention because if the pipeline goes ahead, and I
14 think it will, we could look for our company to expand,
15 and if we expand we will be expanding our staff. Our
16 staff now is only small, it varies from 15 to 30 people
17 but they're all northerners; and when we expand, if
18 we can expand we will be expanding our staff to north-
19 erners and we need to, in doing this, help quite a few
20 people actually. We help ourselves in the first place,
21 but a native northerner living here has his own living
22 accommodation. He has his own home, his own form of
23 entertainment, and he has a place close to the job to
24 go and relax. So we're helping ourselves by -- we
25 pride ourselves on saying that we pay the equivalent
26 wages to what the government pays and what the other
27 big companies pay in various forms, there might be a
28 few cents one way or the other but we like to remain
29 abreast of current wages, and I think that we do, so
30 in hiring local people we're giving them also a good

S. Dean

1 rate because they hire on with a company that under-
2 stands their problems and we also have a tendency to
3 want to improve their skill in handling machinery. I
4 have two or three fellows that work with me that are
5 good operators. They can handle any type of machinery
6 you can put in the field. So I say that what local
7 people need is an opportunity to show their skills and
8 do it at a current good wage, and we have seen in the
9 last few years here a number of make-work programs like
10 "Hire North" and "Work Arctic" and so on and so forth.
11 We have^a Heavy Duty Equipment Operators Training School
12 in the Northwest Territories. They have all done a
13 certain amount of good but they haven't provided the
14 graduate from these things with a job. This is what
15 you're looking at in the future. If we're going to have
16 stabilization in the Northwest Territories, people of
17 the Northwest Territories have to have jobs that's going
18 to go to work on Monday morning and work till Saturday,
19 and they will be able to know that they can do it in
20 the summer, in the winter, and so on and so forth.

21 If we have native people
22 working for us and they wish to go trapping in the win-
23 tertime, we're only too glad to make arrangements with
24 them to be replaced, if they are needed, let them go out
25 on the line, let them go where they're working to,
26 whether they want to go to work and take them back
27 again in the spring. This provides them with continu-
28 ity and continuity is -- the lack of continuity is the
29 main cause of unrest in the Northwest Territories.

30 To get back to my original

S. Dean

1 argument, when you can't get bonding for a job, the
2 big companies come in from Edmonton, from Regina, from
3 Montreal, from Toronto; they have contracts to put up
4 150 houses, they have a contract to build a high-rise,
5 they have a contract to build all these things. They
6 bring in with them their working staff, and the only
7 people that they hire locally is what they hire on a
8 temporary basis, but if it was a Northwest Territories
9 company building these houses, they would be employing
10 a staff of northern people the year-around. I think
11 that this is very important.

12 When we've heard presentations
13 made in regards to pipeline and they tell you how many
14 people are going to be employed, I think one figure
15 I heard was 8,000 people spread out in six or eight
16 camps or something like that. It's also been bandied
17 about that these camps will be located away from major
18 centres, so that the people from these camps don't get
19 into the local towns and cause disturbances and so
20 on and so forth. It may be a good feature, but then
21 it would be nice if, as they went by Hay River, and
22 those camps maybe have 50 or 100 people employed from
23 Hay River and those 100 people when their time off comes
24 they go back to Hay River and say, "Hello" to their
25 families and have a few dollars in their pockets to do
26 it with. I think that my predecessor here mentioned
27 Indian land claims and so on and so forth. I think that
28 Indian land claims must be settled but I don't see that
29 rushing into a settlement with the Indian land claim
30 people, using a pipeline as a lever, is logical. I

S. Dean

1 don't think it is logical. It's -- I think the Federal
2 Government in a lot of ways has provided quite a lot of
3 money for studies to be made, both of the pipeline and
4 of Indian land claims, made by knowledgeable people at
5 the request of the native organizations, and I think
6 that in time the native organizations will come up with
7 a land settlement program that will be acceptable to the
8 Federal Government, and I think with a certain amount
9 of give and take, this settlement can be reached. But
10 when they made the treaties a long time ago, the Indians
11 had no input into those treaties. There was a bunch of
12 R.C.M.P. people from Ottawa or wherever they came from
13 with a big hat on, and they came in and made their
14 treaties. All they did in making the treaties, they
15 said, "Look my friend, this is what the Great White
16 Mother is going to offer you people," and being
17 inclined to be timid, they accepted the offer. They
18 didn't realize that they were giving away their rights,
19 their rights to own land, their rights to a number of
20 privileges that the white population of the Northwest
21 Territories had and so you can't make a satisfactory
22 settlement of land claims by coming up with a land
23 settlement program, and handing it to the people of the
24 Northwest Territories and the Indian people of Canada.

25 The Indian people of Canada
26 have to present to the government what they want, and
27 if they do this, in time, and negotiations, they probably
28 will get the best part of what they want. But if you're
29 going to hold an \$8 billion pipeline as an axe over
30 the people's head that they're trying to negotiate

S. Dean

1 these land claims, well you're just asking for another
2 imposed settlement, and I don't think it is right.

3 Anyhow, I tend to disagree
4 with my predecessor, in fact he repeated a number of
5 times that the Federal Government was doing absolutely
6 nothing . I think it's been made very clear during
7 your Inquiry that the Federal Government has made monies
8 available and it's continuing to make monies available
9 for, to provide a good cross-section of native input
10 into this Inquiry, and we have to say to ourselves,
11 "Well, the government is doing something." If they're
12 not doing enough, that's another thing, but to say
13 they're not doing anything is not right.

14 I would like to see some system
15 set up of financing local businesses. Actually this
16 goes as far as municipalities and so on and so forth
17 because there's a big surge of development in the
18 Northwest Territories, and we're going to take part in
19 it, we're going to find that not only small companies
20 but big companies are going to invest a lot of money.
21 One piece of equipment can cost you \$500,000 to be
22 satisfactory for this type of development, and in three
23 years' time that piece of equipment is no longer has
24 any use unless they keep building pipelines.

25 So I think that probably if this
26 developme_nt goes ahead, that either the Federal or
27 the Territorial Government should be persuaded to make
28 money available on a local incentive basis so that if
29 a company goes into this mass development and finds
30 themselves with equipment that he can't use, then

S. Dean

1 possibly the finance payments could be taken care of
2 or the machinery could be turned back in, or so that
3 the person, the company having this machinery don't
4 get too badly hurt.

5 I think my predecessor was
6 talking about the high cost of providing living accom-
7 modation and sewer and water and roads and so on and
8 so forth, and I believe that this is of necessity going
9 to be a responsibility of the people that build the
10 pipeline, that they're going to have to come in and
11 where development is absolutely essential, I believe
12 that they're going to have to make some money available
13 to take care of the loss to the local communities and
14 to the local contractors. However, this has a tendency
15 to be a dream world because it's pretty well recognized
16 that most of the money that goes into this pipeline
17 will come from the States, and it will probably be
18 American companies that are the prime contractors in
19 most cases, and I think that this is wrong. I think
20 that unless we can make our imprint on northern business
21 and build up a number of businesses so that as the
22 future goes along we can point a company at Aklavik
23 or a company at Inuvik or Yellowknife or Hay River or
24 Fort Smith or some place like that and say, "This
25 company is large enough to carry out these
26 projects," and go to them and make contracts with them.
27 This is what building the north means, it means building
28 the people up in the north.

29 I think that is all I have
30 to say on this subject, and I wish to thank the people

S. Dean

1 that made this meeting possible so that we have a chance
2 to say what we are thinking, and if I've talked too long
3 or bored people, well I'm sorry, but I'm trying to say
4 what I've been saying for quite a few years now to
5 various government and Inquiries and so on and so forth,
6 and I hope that we have some impact on the program.

7 Thank you.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
9 Mr. Dean. Well, just before you go, you said your
10 business was trucking. You have a trucking business.

11 A We have both trucking and
12 general construction, sewer and water and so on and so
13 forth. Our biggest portion of our business is in con-
14 struction, in land-moving construction, like hauling
15 gravel and trenching, landscaping and so on and so forth,
16 and occasionally we get into road-building, but in the
17 Northwest Territories the government seems to have a
18 franchise on road-building so it doesn't allow much for
19 expansion along those lines by local contractors.
20 I think in Hay River we have three or four -- we have
21 about six companies in Hay River that are engaged in
22 the same type of operation as I am. They may not be
23 into sewer and water, but they might be into something
24 else. They might be into crane work or something like
25 that, so there is a good potential in Hay River amongst
26 local contractors.

27 Q You mentioned the Voca-
28 tional School in Fort Smith. I understand they train
29 northerners to be, among other things, heavy equipment
30 operators at that school, or institute -- I've forgotten

S. Dean

1 the name of it -- but I'm sure you know the one I
2 mean. Have you had the opportunity of taking on any
3 of those people from that school on your staff -- I
4 mean young people from Hay River who have gone down
5 there presumably to learn to operate that equipment?

6 A Yes, actually we've
7 employed at different times three or four of these
8 graduates of this school. I think that the biggest
9 problem we have with this type of people is that they
10 are given a theory course, they've been showed how
11 this equipment operates, but they haven't got the train-
12 ing in the field. I think they made an effort to --
13 like they built the road to the Indian Village across
14 the river there in order to train some of these people,
15 but the training, to my opinion, is inadequate. I think
16 that training is one thing, but if you -- well, we
17 used to say if you took a person out of school and
18 he comes and tells you he's taken a course on how
19 to run a caterpillar tractor, well, just stay right
20 away from him because what counts is experience whether
21 he can operate that machine or not. There's quite a
22 bit of difference between theory and practical opera-
23 tions. This is a clear picture of what I've been
24 talking about, though, with these people coming from
25 the heavy duty operator course should be able to find
26 jobs in their home towns with people that understand
27 and are prepared to gamble and train them further. The
28 problem is that most of these people, there's no con-
29 tractor firms in the smaller towns because as I said
30 before, if the government gives out a contract they

S. Dean

give it out to somebody in Southern Canada. If they're going to build a school they got a contractor from Southern Canada in their building; if they're going to build 50 houses in a settlement, nobody at a local level can take contracts for these things. It's not a question of not having the ability or people to do it, it's just that people cannot invest all their money in having a construction firm in a place like Fort Simpson for instance, with no guarantee that they're going to have year-around work. If you have the year-around work well you can hire trainees from any one of the courses that they take in the heavy duty operator courses, it is a reasonably good one but with the education system in the Northwest Territories people are sent out for mechanical training, electrical engineers, or to get their plumbing ticket and so on and so forth; but unless they apprentice themselves to that trade in Edmonton or Calgary or wherever they go for their course, they come back with just a little bit more knowledge than they had when they went out but they are in no shape to go ahead and take a plumbing job and carry it out because they don't have the experience, and I think a number of times in the last year the Commissioner has complained bitterly that they have a hard time to fill their technical staff in the Northwest Territories. This always amazes me because they don't hire the graduates of the heavy duty operators' course in the Highway Maintenance out on the road, they bring all their operators in from Alberta. Anybody that gets a job out here at Enterprise

S. Dean

1 might get a six-months labor job but he won't get a
2 job operating equipment, even if he's hired on as a
3 heavy duty equipment mechanic he could live and die
4 there without becoming shop foreman because they won't
5 recognize him, they won't advance people from -- and
6 this is what we all, what is the basis of a lot of
7 our complaints. We have people in any trade, the
8 policy of the Territorial school system is real good.
9 It doesn't cost a person hardly anything to go out and
10 get a university education. They just have to devote
11 their time and pass their exams, and the government
12 will see that their expenses are paid for. But when
13 they come out of that university they won't see that
14 they get a job. Every -- the number of people that are
15 employed in either the federal or territorial level
16 in the Northwest Territories.

17 The percentage of people that
18 come from the Northwest Territories is negligible and
19 I think this is a shame. I think that as has been
20 said often in the past few years, there should be
21 native people in welfare, there should be native people
22 in every field that the government may employ. So I
23 think the general contention is that if you don't have
24 a university education you're going to make a mistake
25 and the government can't explain this away. But the
26 number of mistakes that are made by ignorant government
27 employees from the south, I don't say they're ignorant
28 from an educational standpoint of view, but they come
29 into an entirely different area with entirely different
30 problems, with entirely different construction problems.

S. Dean
S. Demelt

1 They don't know what they're talking about and they
2 won't listen to the people that are in the country and
3 know what they're talking about because they've been
4 dealing with it, and they think that if we're talking
5 about the pipeline, that's one thing; if we're talking
6 about development of the Northwest Territories, devel-
7 opment of people in the Northwest Territories we have
8 to start talking about the government employing some
9 of the people from the Northwest Territories themselves,
10 some of the graduates of their own courses.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
12 you very much, Mr. Dean.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: You're next
15 after this gentleman, sir.

16
17 STUART DEMELT, resumed:

18 THE WITNESS: My name is
19 Stuart Demelt. I was up here this afternoon for a little
20 while.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: I remember
22 you well, sir.

23 A And to go on further
24 onto this subject, I have heard a lot of testimony
25 so far from listening to the radio on this Inquiry
26 about all the harm that's going to be done to the
27 environment, to the trapping, and all this, and as an
28 old trapper up here for a lot of years and then after
29 that I worked around the mines, trading into the mines,
30 it's a known fact that the fur and the game animals

S. Demelt

1 concentrate around mines, mines like Discovery and Rae-
2 rock and Tundra and places like this out of Yellow-
3 knife where foxes and the moose and caribou and every-
4 thing just seem to hang around these mines and the
5 best trapping there was was around them.

6 We put the bush roads into
7 Bear Lake and into Tundra and all the trappers were
8 going up and down these roads, and they wouldn't go out
9 into the bush until we did open these roads up. So
10 from that aspect, development of the north is going to
11 do more good than harm.

12 They talk about the damage that
13 the cats are going to do to the environment. There's
14 roads around Yellowknife that I hauled wood over and
15 freight with cats 20 years ago that you can't see
16 where those roads are today. They're grown over, and
17 I would show those to anybody who would be interested.

18 As far as northern, using
19 northern labor, like I said before most of the Indians
20 up here are real good. They want to work, they want
21 to prove they can hold their own. I was foreman in
22 Yellowknife for nine years and I had over half native
23 crew at all times, and then I was instructor at "Hire
24 North" on that heavy equipment program and we trained
25 native operators there in a short time that were real
26 good, they caught on real fast and were real good
27 workers. There are a few that are against this and
28 say that they can't compete with white men just don't
29 know what they're talking about, in my opinion, and
30 like I say, I've had about 12 years' experience with

S. Demelt

1 it now. They're easy to train and they're really
2 interested in doing a good job. So I think that aspect
3 of it doesn't hold much water.

4 A lot of these cases where
5 they're hollering about the damage that's done to
6 their traplines and the country, it's usually done by
7 people that aren't making a living trapping. There's
8 one instance in the "Native Press", May 7th issue of
9 "Native Press" from Resolution, this guy said that
10 cats had trampled on his trapline and destroyed his
11 traps and all that. This particular man for the last
12 15 years, I'm sure if his record was checked, the
13 furs he sold and the welfare he's received you'll find
14 that in the last 15 years the fur that he's caught in
15 that period wouldn't make up for the welfare he's re-
16 ceived in any one year in that period. So I think
17 that the credibility of guys giving testimony should
18 be checked awful closely.

19 Most of this hollering and
20 stuff is done by the Indian Brotherhood, and this is
21 a group of people that are controlled by whites, not
22 by the majority of the Indians. I was fired off "Hire
23 North" by the Indian Brother_hood, and they didn't
24 know anything about it until it came out over the
25 radio. It was all done by whites, using Indian
26 Brotherhood for a name.

27 If I had half as much money
28 and half as much time as the Brotherhood has had, I
29 could get a group of people up in each settlement
30 that would be workers and good trappers to testify
 that we need the pipeline, it would do good.

S. Demelt

1 One other thing that I heard
2 on the radio, I think it was from Aklavik. The Indians
3 said they don't want any blond Indians, inferring that
4 when this construction goes ahead that the white
5 men are going to come in and take over all the women.
6 If you look around Yellowknife or Hay River or prac-
7 tically any other town, you'll find that there's more
8 Indians with white women than there are with native
9 women. So I don't think this argument is going to
10 carry too much weight.

11 Right now the government is
12 doing all kinds of things for natives. We have lower
13 interest rates for natives, training programs for
14 natives, everything we can to help them. I think this
15 is real good, it's something we really need. But
16 why should be be criticized that we're not doing
17 enough?

18 My wife was born up in this
19 country, my kids were born up in this country, I've
20 lived here since I was nine years old, and we're
21 still not natives. We're still considered outsiders,
22 even my children. I don't think that's fair.

23 When I was a kid up here,
24 my dad was real good friends with the Indians, in fact
25 he saved a lot of them in Hay River here in the food.
26 At that time they figured that the treaty was a real
27 good thing, and it hadn't been signed that much before
28 that. That was 1930, when it was signed in '21, so
29 at this time I had the privilege of knowing a lot of
30 the people that were involved in the signing of the
treaty, and it was considered at that time that they

S. Demelt

1 had made a real good deal. 'The fact that the economy
2 went the other way is not so good; but that's beside
3 the point. They figured at the time they made a real
4 good deal and until the Indian Brotherhood with white
5 backing started stirring things up, there wasn't any
6 problem.

7 One thing we do have to do
8 in this country is get away from this special citizen.
9 There's to be no difference between the Indian or
10 white man or anything else; if a man's a good man,
11 he's a good man; if he's no good, he's no good, and
12 the government is creating this special citizen stuff
13 all the time, and most of the ones that are working
14 and making their own living -- and there's a lot of
15 them that are, a lot of my good friends are -- they
16 don't want to be considered Indians, they want to be
17 respected for what they are, not for being an Indian
18 or white man, half-breed or anything else. This whole
19 situation has been created by the government in about
20 the last 15 years. So now we're having a racial
21 problem, or we will be having one.

22 Another thing, they talk about
23 going back to the old days. In Treaty 11, signed in
24 1921, the Commissioner's Report in that treaty said:

25 "Last winter there were no deaths due to
26 starvation, as is characteristic in northern
27 winters."

28 I wonder how many of them would like to go back to
29 that?

30 One of our big problems up

S. Demelt

1 here is that there 's too many instant experts coming
2 into the country, staying here for six months, three
3 months, six months or a year and write up a big
4 report, and this is what Ottawa is going by in an
5 awful lot of cases instead of going around and talking
6 to the people that really know. If you go into any
7 community, and the first guys that are up there to
8 do all the talking are the guys that don't do any of
9 the work. These are the guys these instant experts
10 are talking to.

11 Getting back to training
12 programs, the cost of this Mackenzie Highway have
13 this Den-Mac Co-Op in Simpson that's working with
14 mostly natives, which again is a good thing; but it's
15 got completely out of hand. Instead of training them
16 how to look after machines, all they're doing is
17 wrecking them, brand new loaders, brand new trucks,
18 they're taking them in there without proper super-
19 vision and some of them are being a complete write-off
20 in less than a week. So that shoves the cost of the
21 highway up out of all proportions. While the training
22 program, like "Hire North" is really good, when they
23 get something like this it costs you nothing but
24 money and not doing any good at all for the people
25 they're training, instead of training them to operate
26 equipment all they're doing is training them to wreck
27 equipment. It gives the cost of the highway, the
28 total cost of the highway of course has to go up out
29 of all proportion.

30 As far as this Training

S. Demelt
A. Morin

1 A.V.T.C., I tried to get graduates from there on
2 heavy equipment, carpentering, plumbing, and I phoned
3 there at least a half a dozen times and I never got
4 anybody from there. So I don't know what's happening
5 to the graduates from there.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: This was
7 when you were a foreman at Yellowknife, is that the
8 trade you mentioned?

9 A Both when I was at
10 Yellowknife and last summer I finished a housing
11 project in town here that Work Arctic was running and
12 I came in and took that over, and I phoned Smith,
13 I needed carpenters, I needed electricians, I needed
14 plumbers, and I couldn't get anybody from the training
15 program at Smith.

16 That's all I've got.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
18 you very much, Mr. Demelt.

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 THE COMMISSIONER: I think there
21 was a gentleman at the back there.

22
23 ALEX MORIN, sworn:

24 THE WITNESS: Alex Morin
25 from Hay River. I been living Hay River since '52, and
26 I like to bring up about fishing Hay River, how we
27 going to stand when the pipeline. We're not against
28 pipeline and we're not against white people, you know,
29 we're here to deal with people. That's my business.
30 I was elected Native Association to be president, to

A. Morin

1 work for people but I don't intend to run white
2 people or anybody else. I like to work with people ,
3 we're all the same. I can't change my color, I
4 can't change what I am, but I'm ~~here~~ to bring it up
5 to talk for native people about fishing.

6 We had problem Hay River
7 fishing. We had good times, you know, with the syndi-
8 cate when we start out, we were just on a business and
9 Freshwater put us out of business. They were going
10 to show people how they were going to run the
11 Territories to bring everybody on his feet.

12 Well, last year let me tell
13 you, last year they damn near starved me out from
14 the lake. That's Freshwater.

15 I went to provinces' meetings
16 in Edmonton, Saskatchewan. I see what's going on,
17 I just got back last night but I went to the big
18 meetings in Edmonton, how people they're crying, they
19 don't like to face with welfare every day, that's all
20 they know, since Freshwater took over they don't
21 know Freshwater people because they know fish
22 companies before. What fish companies they were do-
23 ing, they were helping people, when the fishing start
24 they were there to give people some nets to startup;
25 and since Freshwater took over, they don't know
26 them people, they're all appointed by the government.

27 Doctors, name it, they got
28 them. They don't know nothing about fishing. They
29 want to come from Ottawa on the river to tell people
30 how to trap. They want to do same thing with us, to

A. Morin

1 tell us how to fish. We know how to fish, but I know
2 that boy Freshwater, too. They got people there,
3 they got one fisherman and that fisherman is brain-
4 wash . So that's not helping the people. If you
5 want to help people, come here and talk to the
6 people, Freshwater.

7 Last three years we've been
8 facing with all kinds of problems. Everything went up
9 20%. Name it, you guys know , smart people up here.
10 I'm not smart. I've got no schooling, but I'm tied up,
11 I have to run around same as the rest. I got to go
12 to Ottawa to fight for fishermens here. So is native
13 people, you know, 95% is native people but I'm not
14 scared in front any place to speak up for native
15 because we've been facing too much problem because
16 they put us too much on the side, we don't know nothing.

17 If I had a paper in the front
18 with me, if I lost one page I would have been tied
19 up but I don't come, I come, my own experience here
20 and I'm trying to tell the people what we want, and
21 as long as I'm a native I want to pull for native
22 people, because sometimes I get mixed up but I learn
23 as I go because I have problems. All of us here,
24 there's lots of fishermens here, and I want to speak
25 for them because I don't think they know what I've
26 been pulling through last three years. I went all
27 over to try and speak for them.

28 Election come last year,
29 well that hurts me. / I think They push money from the side to
30 squeeze me out from the president of Fishermen Federation.

A. Morin

1 They were all against me at that meeting, and then it
2 really hurts me because I work for them to try and
3 get better treatment -- some of my -- I can't speak
4 no high words, you know, but I try and make it clear
5 as I know, because I was born in the bush. I realized
6 that I had to do something for the people so
7 as myself to protect myself.

8 I like to bring it up about
9 fishing here, what has been happening here. We're
10 facing -- No. 1, we're facing, we talk five years
11 till we blue in the face, and then you guys before
12 you leave here take a look at that fish plant, is
13 in the bush. This is what is killing us. I know we
14 all make mistakes, you know. For fishermens I like to
15 see a receiving station waterfront where we can deliver
16 native people here, I know last 23 years they used
17 to deliver fish; now they have to deliver seven miles
18 in the bush with a taxi the fish, to try and fish. By
19 the time they collect their money they got nothing
20 left for them. Taxi want too much, and then I'm
21 pulling pretty strong to see a receiving station.
22 WE already make a mistake to have that fish plant
23 here in the bush, but I like to see something built
24 on the waterfront. We can work with the gas pipeline
25 because we need it, that West Channel to be dredged,
26 not just for the fishermen, the future of the companies,
27 the flood control, we talk last -- I don't know how
28 many years -- to try and get West Channel dredged,
29 and then we never got no place yet, and they're talk-
30 ing of pipeline about waterfront. They don't talk

A. Morin

1 about where they want to park barges. They're going
2 to have 100 barges here, they need an area so they
3 should work with us. We are glad to work with them.

4 I'm not going to go around
5 and talk about anybody. We're looking for a future for
6 our kids, too, to be something, not to just call down,
7 "You're a drunk," or something. We can learn as
8 we go. We want up-grading here. We got lots of schools
9 here, four schools here. There's no money to train
10 our people. Talking about a few minutes back here
11 you need skippers. All kinds and type of people you
12 need them here, we know the lake but nobody recognize
13 us. If we had up-grading here, I can run any boat. It
14 don't take me long to learn, and then we can do it
15 same thing to our kids for the future of their life,
16 the pipeline. But I'm not going to run down white
17 people. I'm not going to run down nobody. I'm going to
18 work for people.

19 I don't think we should be
20 here talking about each other. I think when the
21 pipeline come, because we should deal together, that's
22 what I'm here for, to deal with them for native people,
23 you know. I'm not here to talk about anybody. We
24 can't change our color, whatever we are. We never
25 change but we like to work, too, because I see all
26 these problems not just in the Territories, I see it
27 in Alberta, people they don't want to face because I
28 have to talk. They support me in Alberta, they
29 support me in Saskatchewan, anything I want to do for
30 people. I like to see them treated good too, you know,

A. Morin

1 about fishing. When we talk about fishing, they're
2 suffering today because they're getting 9¢ a pound,
3 when you pay Freshwater, you go and pay Hay River
4 here \$1.75 a pound for picker, \$1.20 for white fish
5 a pound, we're getting 30¢ a pound. You buy fish
6 Yellowknife, it's \$1.35 a pound. So I don't know what
7 kind of business we're running, if we're going to work
8 for people.

9 I like to show what's taken
10 place, West Channel was taken away from us, before
11 you go I'd be glad to show you. We got problems, we
12 have to face problems, I know this. But we like to
13 deal, too. But I'm not here to talk about anybody.
14 I'm here for the future of the kids, native kids,
15 doesn't matter what kind of kids. We can't change what
16 we are. We face these problems, we have to settle
17 them because we can't go back 100 years from now.

18 I'd like to see pipeline
19 start, but deal with people as you go, don't squeeze
20 them behind or in the bush some place. Face with
21 them.

22 MR. JACKSON: I'd like to just
23 ask you a few questions to explain a few more things
24 to the judge about fishing. The judge is from Vancouver
25 and they do things different on the West Coast.
26 Could you explain to the judge how you do your fishing
27 here, what times of the year you go out fishing, and
28 what kind of equipment you use?

29 A In Territories last couple
30 years there's no closed season, you fish from open

A. Morin

1 water to freeze~~up~~, and then freezeup till spring, as
2 long as you could; but I know on the coast there you
3 are again, like Freshwater. I have to talk about,
4 there is only two fish plants across Canada that are
5 in the bush. I don't know if you know on the coast
6 all the fish plants in the waterfront. Then any
7 fish companies before they were facing Hay River to
8 buy fish, they were all in waterfront, that's where
9 they save their pennies, all that extra cost running
10 back and forth, we can't put up with that.

11 Q Could you explain a little
12 bit more when you go fishing in open water, what
13 kind of boats to you use, what kind of equipment do
14 you have, how many boats do you have, what kind of
15 nets? So the judge has some idea of what you've got
16 involved in in fishing.

17 A This the reason I invite him
18 to come to the channel. I think they be glad, fisher-
19 mens to let them know what day for the winter and
20 I think he can see it for himself, and then I'd be
21 glad to take him around and talk to the fishermens
22 the problem they're facing, and then we like to
23 deal, again I say we're here to deal for the people.
24 That's all I got to say.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Morin, how
26 many -- about how many people, how many fishermen
27 are there in Hay River?

28 A There is right now when the
29 Freshwater took over there was 35 big boats, and
30 then they dropped to about 18 boats now, and then

A. Morin

1 maybe 40 skiffs or something, small outfits, you know.

2 Q And you were saying
3 there's no closed season on Great Slave Lake. You fish
4 year-around. How do you fish, if you do, when there
5 is ice on the water?

6 A When it's safe enough
7 to go out in the fall, winter fishing, you can go
8 and go out fishing and then as far as you can fish
9 in a season, you know, maybe 4½ months in the winter
10 fishing, or 5 months. Like before it was set seasons,
11 you know; now it's no more set seasons, we fight for
12 a few years to try and get between seasons it was
13 just too long for fishermen, that's why we got no
14 closed season.

15 MR. JACKSON: You explained
16 before when you were talking about Freshwater and
17 how before Freshwater things were better. What
18 difference did Freshwater make to you as a fisherman?
19 Could you explain to the judge what happened after
20 Freshwater came in, the difference to your life as
21 a fisherman?

22 A When the Freshwater
23 took over in Hay River, they come to Hay River, their
24 lown Board was set up. As we had to pick up our own
25 boats, we pay 2¢ a pound freight back on the boats and
26 then I guess it was a kind of mixup, everyone of us
27 trying to grab a boat, you know, and then I think we
28 have to say, we must have had, the manager wasn't
29 too hot for Freshwater, I think that's the guy really
30 hurts some of the fishermen.

A. Morin

1 Q Could you tell the judge
2 a little bit more about some of the problems you have
3 at the moment you're fishing, with the fish plant and
4 with some of the other problems you have?

5 A I hope some of the fish-
6 ermens they come up here and speak. I'm sure it'll be
7 a great hand for me because I think I explain myself
8 already, and I like to see some of the fishermen come
9 up here and then maybe they got something more to say
10 and they will give me a break and I can come back later or

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
12 you very much, Mr. Morin. I'd be happy to come down
13 tomorrow morning with you to see where you carry on
14 the fishery, and see some of the boats. That, I think,
15 would make what you've told me tonight a little
16 clearer in my own mind.

17 I'm afraid this is a public
18 Inquiry so when I'm down there I can talk about the
19 weather with the fishermen but I really can't hear
20 their evidence. We have to do that up here so ever-
21 ybody else can listen to them; but I'll be down there
22 tomorrow morning, if that's all right with you.

23 A It's all right with me.
24 Thank you.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 THE COMMISSIONER: There's a
27 gentleman at the back there.

28 MR. McKEEKIN: Does this work?

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I
30 think it does.

R. McKeekin

ROBERT MCKEEKIN, resumed:

THE WITNESS: I trust I don't have to be sworn in again. I went through that today, already once. I've been here this afternoon and this evening. I'm not much of a spokes man but there's a few points that I feel have been quite evident through listening to reports on the radio about the Berger Inquiry, and ever since the pipeline has started.

One was brought up by Mr. Tetrault, and outlined quite well, I might add, as to the financing of small businesses in the Territories and the burden that will be put upon them in the progress of a pipeline in regards to financing, and what-not.

Another point was brought forth by Mr. Morin that he's not prejudiced whether you're black, white, yellow or green, that they are looking to get upgraded, they want to work and they want to make it better for themselves.

Now you'll have to excuse me, I just jotted down a couple of items here. Mr. Morin emphasized the fact that people are equal, and as I mentioned before, regardless of color or creed or whatever, and that the idea was to work together. Now if a person or any one individual or the Federal Government were to take the money that they have expended into research by the Indian Brotherhood, the Metis Association, and the different white groups, and this Berger Inquiry, and set up an Inquiry to get the people to work together so that we could accomplish a common goal, we'd probably

R. McKeekin

1 be far better off. At least it would be an ongoing
2 thing for the betterment of all Canadians as opposed
3 to the results of this Inquiry which may be just a
4 recommendation to a decision which is already made.

5 So I would suggest -- and
6 maybe I haven't the right to -- that if the Federal
7 Government were to sit back and look at the funds that
8 have been expended and to see actually where they're
9 going, me for one feel the money that's being put
10 towards the Metis Association, the Indian Brotherhood,
11 if I thought in one instance or in most instances
12 that that was going back to the people on the land that
13 really needed it, as opposed to consultants, lawyers
14 and that sort of thing, or even one-fifth of it were
15 to go back where it's needed, then I think it would
16 be a good purpose. But all in all, in my own mind
17 if they were to take a good hard look at it and just
18 weigh the facts where their bucks have gone and sit
19 back and figure where they could have done better,
20 then they would probably be a lot better off.

21 That's all I've got to say.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Anybody else
24 that -- while you're collecting your thoughts, it might
25 be helpful if I said something about the thing that
26 is concerning the gentleman who just spoke. The
27 Arctic Gas people went to the Federal Government about
28 a year ago and they said, "We want to build a pipeline
29 to bring natural gas from Alaska and the Mackenzie
30 Delta to Southern Canada and the United States."

1 We're told this is the most expensive project ever
2 undertaken by private enterprise in history, so the
3 Federal Government said, "This is a matter of concern
4 to the people in the north, so we should hold an
5 Inquiry."

6 I'm here to hold that Inquiry
7 and I'm here to make sure that everyone who has some-
8 thing to say about this gets a fair hearing, and then
9 it is for the Federal Government to decide. I think
10 you all know that.

11 Now, Arctic Gas and the
12 other pipeline company, Foothills, have lawyers and
13 experts and they have throughout been appearing at
14 the formal hearings that I've been holding in Yellow-
15 knife. I said to the Federal Government, "If this
16 is going to be a fair hearing for everybody, we'll
17 have to provide funds to people that represent inter-
18 ests in the north, the native people, the environmen-
19 tal people, the municipalities in the north, Chamber
20 of Commerce, and in that way enable all of them to
21 have lawyers themselves and experts backing up their
22 lawyers who can appear at the Inquiry so that they
23 will be able to participate on equal terms with Arctic
24 Gas and Foothills.

25 That was done on my recommen-
26 dation and it is the only way, in my view, in which
27 we can have a fair and complete Inquiry.

28 Now, if you -- it seems to
29 me that if you are going to have a fair and complete
30 Inquiry, you have to do that, because while I enjoy

Mrs. Wright

1 immensely listening to the lawyers and the witnesses
2 for Arctic Gas and Foothills, I like to hear the other
3 side, too, and that's why the funding has been provided.

4 Well, maybe we could leave
5 that/subject for the time being and turn to the pipeline
6 proposal and all of its ramifications, and have anyone
7 else who wishes to say something go right ahead now,
8 you have that right and that opportunity.

9 Yes, ma'am?

10 MRS. WRIGHT: Mrs. Wright.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mrs.
12 Wright? Excuse me, could we just swear you?

13
14 MRS. WRIGHT, sworn:

15 THE WITNESS: The development
16 of the country has always been a marvel to me. When we
17 came here there wasn't too much, but my husband come
18 up here to start a hardware business because you
19 couldn't buy anything here unless somebody brought it
20 in with them, and so after a few trips here we couldn't
21 think of anything else but the north. We loved it
22 here and we missed it from Northern Manitoba.

23 So we set up a business here
24 and we branched out into all the different services
25 and got into the propane business, we handled lumber
26 and materials and everything to help build the commun-
27 ity and the country for miles around.

28 We found people on the whole
29 very wonderful. We found people here, you accept them
30 for what they are, what they can do, what they can --

Mrs. Wright

1 their good efforts they put out, and these are the
2 kind of people, it makes no difference what you are.
3 You're a citizen, everybody should be a citizen of
4 Canada and it don't matter whether they're native or
5 what they are, we should all be Canadians and be
6 citizens. This will give everyone an equal footing
7 and there would be none of this racial business. It
8 hurts me every time I hear it.

9 I heard some little sleezy
10 voice on the T.V. or the radio when I was having my
11 dinner tonight talking about racism in the Territories.
12 Now this is something that I have never found. We
13 have always had good relationship with all the native
14 people here. I have helped them with their problems,
15 anything that I could do, and I have found them very
16 fine. We've had many fine native people here and we
17 have many fine white people through all the years that
18 have stood by this community, and stood by all the
19 things that are good for a community and helped us to
20 have what we have here now.

21 As we go onto this pipeline
22 that is something we may have thought of very casually
23 years ago, it has come upon us very quickly, so to
24 speak, and I think that with all the study that has been
25 on it, I imagine all the preparation and all the things
26 have been taken into consideration for the welfare of
27 our people, our wildlife that we value so highly in
28 the north here because it's their last frontier, and
29 it's also our last frontier. I expect that they will
30 all be ^{duly} protected and everything like this will be

Mrs. Wright

1 taken care of. Then we have our people here that --
2 well, the older people, we have always made a little
3 groove for ourselves and this hasn't concerned us so
4 much, but it's the younger people coming up now. All
5 these people have been to school.

6 The first school was started
7 here in '49, they had one-half a term in '48 and they
8 finally got all the native children going to school
9 as well as the white children. My children were here,
10 they went with everyone to school. They've all grown
11 up together here and everyone knows one another, they
12 know them for what they are, they're good, and good
13 sports, and good in different ways, and I think this
14 is good. This should carry over into our efforts for
15 this northern development. These young people are of
16 an age now most of them, that want to work, they want
17 to put their good efforts forward because they are
18 becoming the age when you must do this; if you don't
19 you never -- you just don't get far. Most of them
20 are anxious to work, get out and do something and
21 show us what they can do.

22 I think that anybody that
23 mentions racism is undermining our future here, and
24 there is no such thing. I wouldn't like to see any-
25 one feel that there is.

26 Mr. Morin, I've known Mr.
27 Morin since they come here in the early days when we
28 were all here first. He's always been a fine man,
29 steady worker, he works and he has always been very
30 successful in his work until he's run up into these

Mrs. Wright

1 problems that all the rest have run into, and it's
2 something that I guess will have to be overcome.

3 But as far as finding better
4 men to work or anything like that, you just don't find
5 them. We have the whole community here, no matter
6 what we go to do, if we know that there's somebody
7 in the native district that can do something to help
8 and would like to do it, we go to them, and we go to
9 white people, everybody. There's just no -- we've
10 never had any division until this year there's a
11 little bit of talk about it which I don't want to see,
12 I'd like to see it disappear entirely. It bothers me.

13 For a part of Canada, a
14 country as great as we have, we should have no such
15 thing as racism, there's no need for it. I would like
16 to see this project go ahead. I would like to see
17 everybody do their best, and I'm sure that everyone is
18 putting all their good mental efforts as well as
19 their physical efforts into this to make it the best
20 thing we can have for this country. Whether it's
21 going to be all-Canadian or not all-Canadian, it will
22 be, I'm sure, decided because it's the best thing for
23 Canada and for the Northwest Territories.

24 I hope we will have some
25 things left over that we can cherish that we got through
26 the development, the building of the pipeline. It
27 will be a period in our history and if we have cheaper
28 fuel and many people who are in businesses and we have
29 it so that we can have secondary industries, our
30 country will be very much better off. I hope that we

Mrs. Wright

1 can look forward to this and that nobody should be
2 hurt. If people are contacted and people have a chance
3 to put their good efforts forward, and their knowledge,
4 and to actually co-operate, I'm sure they will find
5 all the co-operation you could / ^{get} from people of the
6 Territories here. There's just no finer people in
7 the world than you find up here.

8 I'm sure there's somebody
9 here who can help every branch of this construction
10 with ideas that will help them in working in the
11 north. There are many people here who have come
12 through a lot of hard times and difficult periods
13 doing jobs, doing construction but they have surmount-
14 ed them and they have made them know how to do them
15 safely and well. I think this just speaks well for
16 all the years, 25 years that's been spent here. Most
17 all this development has happened in that time, a great
18 deal of it since '63, here. So I look forward to
19 nothing but good. I'm glad to see so many people here,
20 and it's just a pleasure to have everybody in Hay
21 River. Thank you.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
23 very much, Mrs. Wright.

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we've
26 got lots of time and I'm not catching a plane or
27 anything tonight, so anyone that wants to say anything,
28 just feel free to go right ahead and bring it up.
29 Yes, sir?

30

E. Studney

ED STUDNEY sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, my name is Ed Studney. I'm a member of the local Municipal Council, and I'm a fisherman. I fish for a living. Sitting back here and listening about people and all problems in trapping, I'm sitting back and wondering and looking at the map, if the pipeline goes in what do we get out of it? We're talking about a lot of things, but I haven't heard anybody talk about what we're going to get out of it.

The oil companies are coming in, they're going to take our resource out, the pipeline companies are going to transport the gas and make a lot of money out of it. They're promising us -- promising the community to get your natural gas at the present cost of our energy or fuel. That's not much help to us. If we take gas, people have to buy new appliances. Can we all afford that?

They say to build these laterals is in the neighborhood of \$60 million, and then the running of the laterals, I feel that if the oil companies and the pipeline companies would compensate the people of the Territories through a royalty system, annual or whatever it is that people would get, we could see to it that we could get a fair share. There's talk always about Mackenzie Valley and so on. I think there's only 40,000 people in the Territories. Nobody can help somebody that's living in Frobisher Bay or somewhere else, Baker Lake, I think if this royalty system is some compensation for

E. Studney

1 our resource will be paid, I think all people in
2 the Territories should get it, and I'd like -- I haven't
3 much more to say, your worship -- I think this is a
4 very serious, important question, that we will not be
5 -- I'll not say cheated, but make sure we get a fair
6 share for our resource. Thank you.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Just before
8 you leave, you said you were a fisherman, I think, sir.
9 This afternoon it was said that if the pipeline goes
10 through it might cause some problems for the fishing
11 industry in Great Slave Lake. I think we heard evidence
12 that when the pipeline is built there will be a big
13 stockpile site here at Hay River employing about 400
14 construction workers, and then after that beginning
15 in 1978 there will be 400 men employed here for three
16 years to handle the loading and unloading of the pipe,
17 and in addition, the capacity of the barges on the
18 Mackenzie River will have to be doubled so there will
19 be more men needed for that work.

20 The suggestion was made that
21 that will mean that the fishing industry will not be
22 able to compete because it can't pay wages as good
23 as people will get in this construction work in Hay
24 River. Do you have any comment on that as a fisherman?

25 A Yes, I have, because we
26 hear that when the pipeline construction goes on that
27 the wages will be somewheres like \$2,000 a month or
28 three, something like that. We're paying our fisher-
29 men 500 now a month, and we feed them and sleep them,
30 and at the present prices we're getting for our fish

E. Studney

1 we just can't pay another penny. We'd like to pay but
2 we can't. As Mr Morin pointed out, the fish went up
3 last year, I think it was 18% or something, and we
4 had a price increase of 1¢ over the '73-'74 summer
5 season. This year we have the same price for all
6 species of fish except the smoker white fish, which is
7 4¢ a pound more, and then fish this year has probably
8 gone up 15%, so our take-home pay is, like the fall
9 of '74 if I caught the same number of pounds that I
10 did in '73, my take-home pay was \$5,000 less. Now if
11 I catch as much fish this summer as I did last year,
12 my take-home pay will be about \$2,500 less. Pretty
13 soon the take-home pay will be less and less and I'll
14 just have to stay home, I think.

15 But back to your question,
16 your worship, if our industry is to go on, we will
17 need some federal assistance in paying the wages be-
18 cause a lot of fishermen are old. Who is going to hire
19 me to work on the pipeline? So there is a lot of us
20 fishermen, we're old in age and we will have to fish.
21 After all, fish is, I call it a depression industry,
22 but whether you're 60 or 70, you could use food
23 immediately, which is needed, and we feel very strongly
24 that the Federal Government must grant some form of
25 grant to pay our wages to offset the wages paid in the
26 pipeline construction so we can maintain our industry.

27 Q About how many people
28 are working in the fishing industry in Great Slave
29 Lake?

30 A Oh, I would say maybe

E. Studney
D. Dean

1 150 to 200 people involved with the plant people, all
2 around.

3 Q People in the boats and
4 in the plant?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Altogether, and are most
7 of them at Hay River, or are some at --

8 A Yellowknife.

9 Q -- some at Yellowknife.

10 A The biggest majority is
11 Hay River, then some are at Yellowknife and some are
12 at Simpson Islands, which I think some Rat River
13 people and some Resolution people may be fishing there.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K., thank
15 you very much, sir.

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17 MR. DEAN: I'd like to make
18 my presentation now because it hinges on what Mr.
19 Studney said also about the taxation of royalties
20 in consequence of a pipeline.

21 DON DEAN, resumed:

22 THE WITNESS: Here at Hay
23 River we sit at the end of the railroad, as well as
24 at one time the highway. The industrial impact in
25 the north is felt first at Hay River. This is where the
26 multi-nationals penetrate into the north. It comes
27 to Hay River, and then it spreads out over a wider
28 territory and it is here in this community that the
29 multi-nationals make their initial impact upon the
30 people of the north. Most of the time this impact

D. Dean

1 deals with the technical side of civilization, we'll
2 say, that has assumed a life of its own, and it's a
3 life that no longer reflects the true needs of the
4 land nor of the people. Hay River, because of its
5 role and its position, has a key role to play in the
6 future of this north but that role can only be played
7 if the people of the north are allowed to gain for
8 themselves control over the development.

9 This means economic control
10 as well as political and social, and being able to make
11 decisions in terms of the environment impact. When I
12 look at the tools of northern economic development I
13 don't look at the non-renewable resources as being
14 tools, but merely toys. I look at the potential for
15 farming and it's a potential that is now being stone-
16 walled by the Department of Indian and Northern Develop-
17 ment and by multi-national interests. I look at the
18 fishing industry; again the livelihood of the people
19 have been abused by a Crown corporation, Freshwater
20 Fish Marketing. I look at the forests. These forests
21 here could provide much-needed housing for the people
22 of the north, and once more I see large corporate
23 interests being able to gobble up the forest interests
24 such as in the Liard Valley where they've already sold
25 40 million board feet. I look at the traditional
26 hunting and trapping and I see government and multi-
27 national interests again driving the people into a
28 welfare state here in the Northwest Territories.

29 The true tools of northern
30 economic development are farming, are fishing, are

D. Dean

1 forestry, and are hunting and trapping. But most of
2 all, it is the people and their potential to utilize
3 these tools that will build the north and maintain it
4 long after the gas and oil and mineral have been pumped
5 out of the north to satisfy the thirst and greed of
6 the multi-national interests.

7 I'd like to present an exam-
8 ple. Pointed Mountain at present has six producing
9 gas wells. These wells are not taxed at the well-head
10 such as they are in other parts of Canada, but at
11 Fort Nelson, and they're taxed as British Columbia
12 domestic gas. Yet it comes from within the political
13 as well as within the geographical boundaries of the
14 Northwest Territories and it's transported over
15 Territorial land to Fort Nelson. Yet we have no say
16 in the taxation or the royalty benefits accruing from
17 that development. I feel that in looking at the Foot-
18 hills proposal, it should also be considered as they
19 are to join Westcoast Transmission Company, which at
20 present is the company involved in transporting gas
21 out of the Territories without due payment of royalties
22 directly to the people of the north.

23 The question I would ask
24 of both Arctic Gas and Foothills is whether their
25 intent is to transport from the Territories natural
26 gas and oil without compensation to taxation, royalties
27 or etc. going directly to the people of the north.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
29 very much, sir. Do you want to make any comment,
30 Mr. Carter or Mr. Hollingworth? I should say for the

D. Dean

benefit of those of you who weren't here this afternoon that Mr. Carter represents Arctic Gas, and Mr. Hollingworth represents Foothills, and when questions have been raised I've given Mr. Carter and Mr. Hollingworth the opportunity of commenting, if they wish the opportunity of answering the question, and failing that, of comment.

MR. CARTER: Well, a brief answer immediately is that Arctic Gas is a transportation company. It is transporting the gas and it will be responsible for paying the necessary taxes in the Northwest Territories for its facilities in the Territories. As far as royalties on the gas that it is transporting, that's the responsibility of the producing companies.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Hollingworth?

MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Well, I have the same comment, Mr. Commissioner. I also think the point that Mr. Dean has raised is a very valid one. As you know, the Government of Alberta has been embroiled in a long session with the Federal Government on much the same issue. It's really a matter for ultimately the voters to decide with the government they elect, and what the government policy is set out to be. It is Foothills intent, obviously, to follow any policy government sets down. But that is, of course, always within reason. If it can't follow the policies that are set down it is going to go out of business.

My point really is that it is

D. Dean
L. Uhlenberg

1 really a point for governments to make, rather than
2 the transmitting companies.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, anybody
5 else? As I say, I'm in no hurry and I'm quite willing
6 to remain here as long as you want me to stay tonight,
7 and we'll be coming back here tomorrow afternoon and
8 again tomorrow evening. So don't feel that I'm rush-
9 ing you, but anyone that does want to say something
10 tonight, certainly feel free to go right ahead.

11 I think that we might con-
12 sider adjourning, under the circumstances, but I'm
13 told that we have some coffee and we can always have
14 some coffee before we leave.

15 Just before I do adjourn the
16 meeting, though, Michael, do you know if there's any-
17 body else? Oh, there's a lady at the back.

18
19 LAURIE UHLENBERG, sworn:

20 THE WITNESS: My name is
21 Laurie Uhlenberg. I'm a resident of Hay River, and I
22 would like to bring up one point in question. I'm a
23 little bit nervous because I'm not used to speaking
24 in public.

25 With Arctic Gas or any of
26 the pipeline issues, are any of these laborers going
27 to be native laborers? Right now in the Territories
28 there is no training program now to equip these young
29 boys or young men to go into any field which requires
30 a ticket. Are these people going to bring in their

L. Uhlenberg
A. Workman

1 own men from the outside?

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well --

3 MR. CARTER: Sir, Mr. Workman
4 can outline the present training program and he should
5 probably be sworn.

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, swear
8 Mr. Workman.

9

10 AL WORKMAN, sworn:

11 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll just
12 listen to the answer. Mr. Workman may sit over here,
13 this is our first look at you.

14 THE WITNESS: Well, I think
15 there's quite a number of people in the Hay River area
16 that are aware of the training program that the
17 petroleum industry in the Northwest Territories has
18 undertaken. Canadian Arctic Gas is co-ordinating
19 a program called "Northrain" and this is a program of
20 training of northerners sponsored by the petroleum
21 industry, Gulf, Shell, Imperial, Foothills, Canadian
22 Arctic Gas. The program is designed primarily to
23 prepare northerners to accept jobs that will become
24 available with the development that will happen as
25 the pipeline - - or if the pipeline project goes
26 through.

27 Now it takes a long time to
28 train people to do the technical jobs that will
29 develop with this project. It takes probably five
30 years to train a southern High School graduate in

A. Workman

1 operating a gas plant or operating a compressor
2 plant. So it will take quite a while for us to train
3 people from the north in these jobs that will develop
4 up here.

5 We can't train people on a
6 project in the north where we don't have facilities
7 such as gas plants in the north, so we are having to
8 train a lot of these people in the south where there
9 are such facilities. At present we have about 100
10 northerners on the training program training them in
11 the hopes that there will be jobs available for them
12 in the north as our project develops.

13 However, it's not fair, as
14 has been pointed out earlier, to train people and not
15 have jobs for them when the training is finished. So
16 even though we're not sure that the project is going
17 to go, the various companies, the various oil and
18 transmission companies that are partaking in this
19 project have guaranteed these trainees a job on
20 completion of their training regardless of whether the
21 pipeline goes or not.

22 Now of course, once we get
23 word that there will be a pipeline, then our training
24 program will expand and I'm sure that we will have
25 far more jobs, training positions than there will be
26 people in the north to fill them. The training
27 jobs that we're talking about aren't just training to
28 operate a bulldozer or to be a welder; they cover a
29 wide range of occupations up to business management.
30 In fact, we will train anybody as far as he is willing

A. Workman

1 and able to go. It may be that an individual on a
2 program reaches a point where he can't go through or
3 pick up any further training because he lacks a
4 certain amount of academic education. At that point
5 we will determine what he really requires in the way
6 of further academic training and either arrange for
7 some Night School work for him in that particular
8 course, whether it's physics or chemistry or mathema-
9 tics, whatever it may be that he needs to progress
10 further in that job.

11 We will arrange that he
12 will get that training. Once he gets enough academic
13 training to progress in the job, he'll go back onto
14 on-the-job training and carry on until he reaches his
15 limit. It may be that after a few months on the train-
16 ing program the trainee may decide that this isn't
17 really the field for him. Rather than be a gas
18 plant operator, he'd prefer to be out surveying. That's
19 fine, we're flexible and we have moved people around,
20 put them into other areas where they feel they might
21 be more acceptable, and tried to fit the individual
22 into a field he finds is really the one that is most
23 acceptable to him.

24 This business of moving
25 people out of the north down into the south to advance
26 their training is a pretty tough situation. People don't
27 like being taken out of their home area, they're into
28 an uncomfortable new situation. We have native coun-
29 sellors, supervisor counsellors that work hand in hand
30 with these people. If the trainee is a married person,

A. Workman

1 we make arrangements that his wife and family be moved
2 in, and he's treated on the job exactly as any other
3 person working on the job is treated, except that he
4 is given this added benefit of being trained to keep
5 on moving upward in the ladder.

6 Did that answer your question?

7 LAURIE UHLENBERG: No, it
8 doesn't because I'm thinking of your young people,
9 your young people that don't go to school here and
10 they have a Grade 9 or Grade 10 education. They want
11 training. Who is providing it? The schools up here
12 aren't. The government isn't because there are no
13 courses at Fort Smith that a lot of these boys want
14 to take that are available.

15 MR. WORKMAN: Well, we have
16 people with Grade 6 education that normally the
17 petroleum companies, we are training them in jobs that
18 normally the petroleum companies in the south would
19 not accept anyone without a Grade 12 minimum education.
20 We feel that we can't impose such a limitation on
21 northerners. We've got to give them a break, so we
22 start them off even with this lower education limit
23 and train them on the job and provide the academic
24 training when a need arises on that particular job.
25 There's no point in training, say, an individual who
26 is learning a technical field -- I shouldn't say "there's
27 no point" -- we don't emphasize say, history training in
28 a situation like that. We may emphasize mathematics.

29 LAURIE UHLENBERG: Well, who
30 is your liaison person here in Hay River, because I

A. Workman

1 know specifically two boys that would love to get a
2 trade, would like to get into this now while they're
3 young, they're 16 and one is 18. Now they don't know
4 where to go. This pipeline is supposed to be coming.
5 Who's it benefitting other than the white people?
6 The young native northerner is not going to benefit
7 from this, that I can see.

8 MR. WORKMAN: We have just
9 about 100 native northerners on our program to date.
10 We would like to be able to expand it, but since we
11 guarantee jobs at the end of their training, we find
12 it very difficult to expand the program at this stage
13 because if the pipeline does not go, we've got to
14 absorb them into the southern job situation. So until
15 we are sure that the pipeline is a go situation, we
16 have to limit it to this level.

17 LAURIE UHLENBERG: Should the
18 pipeline go, should you employ native northerners --
19 and I'm not talking just Hay River, I'm talking all
20 the way down the delta, the whole thing, -- are these
21 oil companies going to leave enough money behind to
22 train these young native people to get their schooling
23 and give them an incentive that there is something,
24 not for one year or two years but they're going to
25 have something for maybe the rest of their lives?
26 Perhaps then they can integrate into white society,
27 which everybody seems to think it's so easy when you
28 come from the south; it's not that easy for these
29 people.

30 MR. WORKMAN: Our program

A. Workman

1 plan is that we will train them just as far as they
2 would like to go.

3 LAURIE UHLENBERG: Just to a
4 selected few, though.

5 MR. WORKMAN: I think the
6 number of opportunities will be such that any native
7 northerner in the Mackenzie Valley will have this
8 opportunity if he so desires.

9 LAURIE UHLENBERG: And this
10 will continue after the pipeline has -- should it
11 go and once it's all finished and the hubbub is over,
12 who is going to be concerned about the trades of these
13 people at that time? What are the oil companies
14 thinking of in terms of this?

15 MR. WORKMAN: I can't foresee
16 an end to this. The 100 people that I mentioned
17 right now are the 100 people that Canadian Arctic
18 Gas -- that are on this training program, the Nortrain
19 training program that Canadian Arctic Gas is co-ordinat-
20 ing. The oil companies as well are doing a lot of
21 training right today on an individual basis.

22 LAURIE UHLENBERG: But do you
23 not think maybe the oil companies could approach the
24 Board of Education here in the Territories to inform
25 some of these very young people that maybe it would
26 be an incentive today in school to get their education
27 and to become on par with the white students so that
28 they can benefit from some of these programs? Because
29 this is the first I have heard of it.

30 MR. WORKMAN: This is part of

A. Workman

1 the program, to promote --

2 LAURIE UHLENBERG: We don't
3 hear that much about this program. You say it's here
4 and it very well may be, but if I don't know about it,
5 and a lot of other white people don't know about it,
6 how do you suppose a shy young native is going to know
7 about it? He can have all the ambition in the world
8 but they're very shy people and they don't go and
9 approach on the same level as a white student would.
10 I think this is being overlooked at every turn in this
11 here pipeline, and you talk education and training, I
12 don't think you're really looking at the people involved.

13 MR. WORKMAN: We have --

14 LAURIE UHLENBERG: And I think
15 the gas companies should take a good long look at
16 it because these people belong in the north, they belong
17 with the white people, and they should have a greater
18 opportunity because they don't have the same educational
19 values that a white student would have instilled in
20 himself.

21 MR. WORKMAN: We couldn't
22 agree more with you. We agree 100%. Right now we are
23 doing all we can to promote it through the schools.
24 You mentioned you haven't heard about it, there's
25 certainly a large number of people that have heard
26 about it, and in our office in Yellowknife I would
27 think we receive about six or eight a day coming
28 through asking for information.

29 LAURIE UHLENBERG: There
30 again you're looking at Dogrib Indians. We have

A. Workman

1 Slavey Indians here, they are two different tribes
2 of people and they think different. You don't clas-
3 sify one Indian as all Indians or one native as all
4 natives because they certainly are different people and
5 different cultures.

6 MR. WORKMAN: Yes, we appre-
7 ciate that and we do have people from our training pro-
8 gram, the co-ordinators come through three, four
9 times a year on a recruiting program advertising the
10 program and looking for candidates.

11 LAURIE UHLENBERG: Can I
12 speak again tomorrow when I'm more prepared?

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well you
14 seem to be well-prepared today.

15 LAURIE UHLENBERG: No, I'm
16 not prepared tonight. I would like to come back
17 tomorrow.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, you
19 certainly may, ma'am, and anyone else who feels they
20 will be better prepared tomorrow may speak tomorrow
21 and even if you're not any better prepared tomorrow
22 you can still speak tomorrow.

23 Before we go, could I just
24 ask a question, Mr. Workman?

25 Q Once you've built the
26 pipeline and leaving aside the question of looping
27 for the moment, how many people will actually be
28 employed operating the pipeline?

29 A In the Northwest
30 Territories we're looking at a figure of roughly

A. Workman

1 over 200. This does not include the people that would
2 be employed in operating the gas plants, the gathering
3 systems, and the various services that go along with
4 the oil industry development.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, if
7 anybody else wants to take a crack at Mr. Workman
8 or at anybody else, or even at me, you're entitled
9 to. I don't know whether you fall into that category,
10 Mr. Hollingworth. Yes, you're entitled to tell us
11 about your training program and so on.

12 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: I didn't
13 want to get onto that. I think Mr. Workman has laid
14 out the situation very well and quite properly indica-
15 ted that Foothills is involved in this. I just thought
16 there might be some confusion that with two competing
17 pipeline proposals, why Foothills and Arctic Gas
18 might be working hand in hand on this. Perhaps it
19 would be worthwhile to just run very briefly through
20 the history of the program which commenced in 1971, and
21 once the Arctic Gas Study was formed, of which Foot-
22 hills parent, Alberta Gas Trunk, was involved, the
23 program was kept on.

24 Alberta Gas Trunk left
25 Arctic Gas, this is fairly well known, in 1974 in
26 September; but because this program did seem to be
27 working out so well and because Alberta Gas Trunk had
28 placed, I believe, 26 of the 100 people Mr. Workman
29 has mentioned, it was decided that because of the
30 success of the program that this was one area where

1 the parties, although competing, would continue to
2 work together. I just thought I'd add that as clari-
3 fication.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, thank
5 you, Mr. Hollingworth.

6 Well, I think we'll adjourn
7 then and we'll start again at 1:30 tomorrow afternoon
8 here in the Legion, and you're welcome to come back
9 at 1:30 tomorrow afternoon and we'll still be here
10 at eight o'clock tomorrow night for our evening session
11 tomorrow, and you're welcome to come back then, and
12 you're welcome to remain now for a cup of coffee as
13 long as it lasts.

14 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 29, 1975)
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

347
M835
Community IV

AUTHOR
Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:
TITLE
Vol. 4 (Hay River) 28 May 1975

| DATE DUE | BORROWER NAME |
|----------|---------------|
| | |
| | |
| | |

347
M835
Community IV

3 1761 11468677 7

